

9/5

1800

Extraordinary

Adventures,

John Massey
Revolutions & Events.

B E I N G

An Account of divers Stupendious
Accidents, Strange Deliverances;
Signal Mutations in the Fortunes of
several famous Men; and Changes
of Government in many Countries.

With other Observable Passages in
divers Kingdoms, States and Pro-
vinces throughout the World.

*Enlivened with Pictures, for their
better Illustration.*

By R. B. *K*

The Third Edition.

L O N D O N :

Printed for *Path. Crouch*, at the
Bell over-against *Grocers-Alley*, in
the Poultry, near *Cheapside*. 1704.

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or title, in a cursive script.

R

Tis
Da
sion
rel
Re
s littl
ts of
suffici
Divi
urence
ses of
er the
e stupe
e than
ompenc
clude v
Omne
That h
Who m

TO THE READER.

Tis a Saying, that to discourse of their former Dangers and Adventures, is the greatest Diversion to a Soldier or Traveller. And if the relating be so pleasant, certainly the Hearing and Reading of them is no less divertive. Now in this little Volume you may meet with variety of Accidents of many kinds; which being duly contemplated afford sufficient Proofs to a considering mind of a Superior Divine Power, that visibly discovers it self in the Consequences and Transactions of this lower World, and the Dispositions of Men and Things as it pleaseth, even beyond their Hopes or Fears. And if the Perusal of these stupendious Examples produce such a real Belief in God, that read them, the Publisher will think himself amply recompenced for his Trouble in this Collection; and may conclude with the Poet.

Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile Dulci.

*That he most surely hits the White,
Who mingles Profit with delight.*

R. E.

op

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or title, in a cursive script.

R

Tis
Da
sion
rel
Re
s littl
ts of
suffici
Divi
uence.
ases of
er the
e stupe
e than
ompenc
clude v

Omne

That h
Who m

TO THE READER.

Tis a Saying, that to discourse of their former Dangers and Adventures, is the greatest Diversion to a Soldier or Traveller. And if the relating be so pleasant, certainly the Hearing and Reading of them is no less divertive. Now in this little Volume you may meet with variety of Accidents of many kinds; which being duly contemplated afford sufficient Proofs to a considering mind of a Superior Divine Power, that visibly discovers it self in the Courses and Transactions of this lower World, and disposes of Men and Things as it pleaseth, even beyond their Hopes or Fears. And if the Perusal of these stupendious Examples produce such a real Belief in God that read them, the Publisher will think himself recompenced for his Trouble in this Collection; and may conclude with the Poet.

Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile Dulci.

*That he most surely hits the White,
Who mingles Profit with delight.*

R. E.

Extraordinay ADVENTURES, Revolutions and Events, &c.

TH E surprizing Accidents that daily affail Mankind, are so numerous and extraordinary, that nothing seems more inseparable from our Mortal State than constant Vicissitudes, and Alterations. But since we find in History that more remarkable Events have happened to some Places and Persons than others, it may administer some delight among such a multitude of Instances, to relate a few of the most considerable Passages I have met with in many credible Writers, whereby a Man may more fully inform himself of several Transactions which he had before heard of, but did not so clearly understand. This is the design of the present Collection, wherein every one is left to his liberty as to what he will believe concerning the truth of them; I having cited my Authors, who are generally reckoned Men of Veracity and Honesty in the Accounts they give.

In this third Impression I have left out several Relations which are to be found in some other Books that I have published, being unwilling the Reader should pay twice for the same thing, particularly the first Discoveries that *Columbus, Pizarro, Almagro,*

pro, and other Spaniards, with several Englishmen, made of divers Parts in America or the New World. They being inserted at large in *The English Empire in America, or a View of the Dominions of the Crown of England in the West-Indies.* Of the same Price with this.

I. Strange were the Adventures of one T. S. an Englishman taken Prisoner by the *Turks* of *Argiers*, as they are published by himself; My name (saith he) will be useless to the judicious Reader, I will only tell him that I was first designed for a Scholar, but an old School-master soon frightened me from my Studies by his extraordinary Rigour; he gave me such an aversion from Learning which formerly I esteemed, that I could not endure the sight of a Book; my Estate being that of a younger Brother, and but very small, I was bound Apprentice to a Merchant in *London*, who after five years resolved to send me as his Factor to *Smyrna*, and other Places within the *Streights*; At which time 1648. my Father dying, and my elder Brother being killed in our unhappy Troubles, they left me an Estate which might have obliged me to have kept at home, had not the desire of seeing foreign Places, and the vain glory of being called a Traveller, with my Masters Commands forced me abroad. Before I went I sold part of my Estate, and bought a Cargo of Goods of above 2000 Pounds; with which and some Goods belonging to my Master I embarked in the River of *Thames* in July 1648 in a Vessel of *Hamburg*; the Wind favoured us very much out of the Channel, and though we met with contrary Gusts, we reached *Cape St Vincent* in 20 days, designing to unload some Goods at *Cales*; when we came near the *Cape*, we espied two Ships to Wind-ward making toward us, upon which we cleared our Decks, charged our Guns, and prepared all things for our defence, some imagining them to be *French*, because they put out *French* Colours, but when they came

within half a League of us they discovered themselves to be Turks-men of War by their bloody Colours, which they put out instead of the white; then began our Captain to be amazed, our Company to be affrighted, and every one to bestir himself. I observed one fellow who before had some disease in his Legs and Hands much like the Gout, which made him hitherto useless, yet now in danger he skipped about, and handled the Guns as if nothing had ailed him. We had then aboard about 100 Men, with Passengers of several Nations, and 30 great pieces of Ordnance, with other small Guns.

About seven Afternoon the *Turks* overtook us, and the foremost Vessel gave us a Broadside, the other followed and saluted us in the same manner, and we returned them the like, the Fight was furious and bloody for four hours, our Men behaved themselves gallantly, neither Death nor Wounds could force them from their Charge nor Posts, some when their Limbs were all bruised, their Bones shattered, and their Bodies all torn with Splinters, did obstinately continue to manage the Guns, every one resolved to die with his Weapons in his hands rather than to shrink in the least from the Fight. In these four hours we received near 50 Broadsides, and our Enemies were as obstinate as we; our number at last was reduced to eighteen Men, most of them wounded, so that we could no longer resist the Numbers, and Fury of our Enemies, who continued to pour in upon us great and small Shot, and withal our Ship was shot through between Wind and Water, which caused us to make but weak resistance, and the *Turks* perceiving it, were afraid the Sea would at last swallow us and deprive them of their Booty, and therefore resolved to board us, grappling on both sides of us, and their Men entering, but we from our Fore-castle and Steerage with our murdering Pieces forced them back again; at last for fear our obstinacy should cause our Ship to sink under

der us, and deliver us into the hands of a more merciless Enemy the raging Sea, we called for Quarter, which the *Turks* willingly gave, almost despairing of Success; we found near 100 of our Men killed, my self was shot through the right Arm, and the Enemies Ships were miserably rent and torn; one thing during the Fight I judged an ill omen, that at a Broadside, one great Shot was forced back again, and split in pieces, which we conceived had met with a more violent one that had driven it upon us; The *Turks* treated us more generously than we could expect from Enemies whom we had angered by so long resistance, commending our Courage, and admiring our resolution, and when they saw the rich Loading they had gained, they soon pardoned the Injuries we had done them.

The Captains of the *Turks* called to me and the Skipper for our Bills of Lading, which we were forced to deliver; I made some Reflections on my former condition, and wished my self as poor as *Job* upon a Christian Shore; Liberty was dear to me that was taken a Slave, I remembered then that excellent advice, *Trust not in uncertain Riches*; I then condemned the Joy I had felt for the rich Patrimony that was left me, and the earnest desire to see Foreign Places, and sorrowfully recalled to mind my former condition, but all these Reflections and Regrets could not turn the Wind, nor stop our course towards *Argiers* whither we were next bound, for we Christians who were left alive were disposed into the Enemies Ships, and strip'd of our best attire, which some lusty Rogues did us the kindness to wear for our Sakes before our Eyes. The dead Bodies and those past Recovery were strip'd naked and sent to feed Sharks, and other ravenous Fishes of the Sea, which we saw at that instant waiting as we thought, being it may be as sensible of dead Bodies amongst us as Vultures, who in these Countries constantly hover about a House or Tent, where sick

People who will there infallibly die are, in hopes to enjoy the Prey, the dead Bodies being exposed to that Purpose; we were used as civilly a Shipboard as we could expect from *Turks*, feeding with them on Garlick, Rusk, Poor John, Rice and the like; I observed them very inquisitive to examine us apart about our Qualities, and Friends, which we were forewarned of, and therefore I perswaded all our Company to represent me as a poor Fellow, only intrusted by my Master, which satisfied them till by discourse with some *English Renegadoes*, one of them suspected me; after which they set a higher value on me as expecting a greater Ransom; we sailed into the *Streights*, and the next day anchored in the Bay of *Argiers*, some Officers thereof coming to take notice of our number and the Price; one of them was a *Cornish* Man, who by his Apostacy had got great Wealth being a Trader in Slaves, well knowing how to make advantage by his own Nation; he inquired in what part of *England* we were born, but I desired him as a Country-man to shew us some favour, and buy us for himself which he promised to do if we did give him hopes of returning our Money, to prevent as he said our falling into severer hands to the endangering of our Lives, since if we came on shore we should be led to the Market and sold like Horses, and might be bought by those that would use us inhumanely, and exact from us the remainder of our Estates, but he being our Country-man would be our Friend, and take no more for us than it cost him if we would freely discover our selves to him; we with our Eyes on each other discovered how inclinable we were to comply with him, though we were something Jealous of this *Turks* Faith, judging that he who was not true to his God, would scarce be so to us, which we afterward found too true, for those that were poor and had few Friends were left to their ill Fortune, and the others the Owner set a high value on,

so that we repented our Credulity in this Wretch, but not agreeing on the Price we were set on shore.

Great Companies came flocking to see us upon report of our Courage, some whose Relations had been slain, gave us such welcome as became the Cruelty and Impertinency of Heathens, loading us with Curses and Imprecations, and insulting strangely over us; so that had we not been guarded we had been torn in pieces; a *Spanish* Renegado was so transported with rage for the loss of his Comrade of the same Nation, that he drew his Cymeter, and begged Liberty to sacrifice one of us, promising to pay his Ransom, which being denied, he then desired only to cut off one of our Ears, it chanced he came near one of us, and with a blow struck off part of the Cheek of a *German*, which he greedily swallowed down, affirming, that he never tasted so sweet a Morsel in his days, so strangely had Vengeance possess'd him, that he desired to feed upon us. But our Keepers safely conveyed us into the City, where we found our Chains ready made waiting for us; Every one of us had a strong Chain about 20 pound weight linked to our Legs, and tied to our Girdles, that if we did mediate an escape it should not be without difficulty. In this strange Equipage we were conducted with our glingling Chains to the Kings Palace, much wondring what they intended to do with us in a Place of so much honour. We past the first Guard, and came into a spacious Court paved with white Marble, whereof there is great quantity near old *Carthage* or *Tunis* in this Country, it was inclosed with a high brick Wall, wherein was a large Gate chequered with divers Colours, which led us into a great Hall, where we stayed till the King of *Argiers* came to visit us, an honour we did not expect, but it seems 'tis the Custom for him to view all the Slaves when they first land, out of whom he chuses for himself the Tenth Person,

and likewise one more whom he pleases ; we were placed round about the Hall ready for his coming in, which was not speedily, for being about Noon he had been bathing himself, and then taking another Recreation which is usual at that time of day in these hot Climates. About two a Clock in comes a lusty Officer clothed in Scarlet, with a Rod in his hand, and a great Turbant about his head, who was the Kings Gentleman-Usher, followed by six Persons of good Meen and Appearance, armed with Scymiters ; next came a Grave Fellow with a Turbant almost as big as our English half Bushel, at one side he had a set of Diamonds which did sparkle like his Eyes, his Garment was green, his Legs were bare, and on his Feet he wore Sandals ; we had time to observe him as he entred the door, for his pace was slow and grave, I could have numbered 20 between every Step ; he marched in that manner to the upper end, where there was a Canopy of State over his Head, and two *Turkish* Carpets with a large Damask Pillow under him upon which he sat, then the Owners of the Ships presented themselves before him kissing the Hem of his Garment, they discoursed among themselves about an hour, and then presented the King (who only sat, all the rest standing about him) with a considerable Present of Cloath and other rich Commodities ; the King then viewed every one of us with a stern Countenance and took notice of our Features and Stature, for the *Turks* are excellent in Physiognomy, and know a Mans Temper and Inclinations at first view as well as an expert Farrier does the good and ill qualities of a Horse, which indeed concerns those who trade in Slaves ; he cast a Jest upon every one, which gave the Company a great deal of Mirth, but encreased our sadness ; he chose out of the Company my self, the Skipper and a pretty ruddy *German* Boy, which I wondered at since he could expect no ransom for him, but I after understood the good

old

old Man was a great lover of his Pleasures, and therefore pitched on him to give him some in his old Age, a strange fancy possessing the minds of all the Southern People, so that they burn with the Fire which consumed *Sodom and Gomorrah*.

I was glad to be in possession of the King, hoping to get my Freedom, who inquiring of my quality, I told him I was a Cook, which he was glad of, as wanting one; but I proved a mad Cook, putting in somitimes Oil instead of Vinegar, and Salt instead of Pepper, yet I handled my Meat so nimbly, that they all believed I had been used to Cookery; but I lost my Place on this occasion; at a Feast my Master made, I had several sorts of Fishes that I never saw before, the Liver of one had a very lothsome Taste, I thought it good in the Sauce, and therefore I sent it up strewed under the Fish, in a Dish garnished with Flowers; the Guest seeing such a pleasant Appearance, expected the Fish to be extraordinary, and prepared their Stomachs to feed thereon, neglecting others much better, but tasting the Sauce, they thought it a Sir-reverence, and all began to spew and spit. I angered the King so much with this Master-piece of Cookery, that he ordered I should receive ten Bastinado's for my Sallery, I vainly pretending Ignorance and our Country Fashion, being forced to endure it with patience; for this, and being likewise Jealous of me about one of his Women, who was indeed very kind to me, he was resolved to part with me, and gave order I should be led into the Market-place, and there sold; when I saw my self with an ill favoured *Turk*, leading me with a Chain like a Horse or Bullock through the Streets, I began to lament my hard Fate, doubting what surly Master I should have next; the *Turk* that led me, cried before me in *Lingua Franca*; *Who will buy a Christian? Who will buy a Christian?* It was a grievous change of Fortune to be reduced in one year from my Fathers honourable Estate to the lowest

lowest misery even that of a Slave, to be sold as a Beast in a strange Country, where I had no Freinds that durst own me. Their manner of selling Slaves is thus, they lead them up and down the Market, and when any bids Money, they cry, *a Rache, a Rache*, that is, *Here's so much Money bidden, who bids more?* The Buyers are very subtle, and first look into their Mouths, and a strong set of Grinders will much advance the price, arguing rationally, That those who have no Teeth cannot eat, and they that cannot eat cannot work, and therefore are not for their turn nor their Money; for they intend to keep them at hard meat all the year, and therefore it must not be Gums but solid, and if possible case hardned Teeth that must chew it, and an Ostriches Stomach to digest it; next they feel their Limbs, whether any Fracture or Dislocation, which will much lower the price; and therefore to be clean Limbed, close coupled, and well jointed, will advance it as much; the Age is also very considerable, but the Slaves not being oblig'd to discover it, and they not breeding them that sell them, they judge by the Face, Hair or Beard, but a good set of Teeth will make one 10 years younger, and a bad set as much older; the Seller commends his Goods to the Sky; O says he *Mark what a Back he has, what a breadth between the Shoulders. what a Chest! how strong set! how fitted on purpose for Burdens. He'll do but e'ne too much work*; The Buyer on the other hand as much undervalues him, *Pish*, says he, *he looks like a Pilliard, a very Meacock at his Provender, and one that seems to be surfeited*. But they are very curious in examining the Hands, for if they be hard and brawny, they will shrewdly guess they have been inured to Labour, if delicate and tender, they will suspect him to be some Merchant, and then the hopes of a good price for Redemption makes him saleable; when any are sold they must be brought back once more to the Kings Palace, that he may

view

view
they
are h

W

low

thers

natu

fear

he h

made

Dolla

who

of n

of ki

a Ho

City

ing e

beca

feldo

tions

Passa

confe

ed a

with

a Sain

ploys

meas

ty of

mark

It

Art a

in for

Flint

roun

Hill f

built

ces of

Anot

the T

view them again, and if he likes any at the Prizes they went off at there is no more dispute, they are his own.

When I was come into the Market-place, a Fellow offers my Keeper Money for me, and several others came about me, and amongst the rest that ill-natured Englishman aforementioned, I trembled for fear of falling into his hands, knowing how cruelly he had handled some of my Comrades; my Keeper made advantage of the Croud, and asked an 100 Dollars more for me than he was ordered; the first who seemed by his Looks to be a good Maq, though of no great appearance would not let me slip out of his Hands, but paid the Money; and led me to a House next the Grand *Mosque* or Church of the City near the Kings Palace; My loving Lady having employed this Fellow to buy me for her Service, became very devout after my coming to that Place, seldom missing a day without coming to her Devotions at the *Mosquette*, from whence there was a Passage into my Lodgings. By this frequent and constant attendance at publick Prayer, she purchased a great esteem with the People, and a favour with her Husband, and ever after she was counted a Saint, I continued her Slave about two years, employing my self in some slavish work, but not above measure, so that I had opportunity to view the City of *Argiers*, and took special notice of many remarkable Particulars.

It is a City not so large as populous, fortified by Art and Nature, the Walls are sixty foot high, and in some Places 70 or 80; built with square Stones or Flints & about 12 foot broad; It is not above a mile round: On the East-side, on the top of an high Hill stands a strong Citadel, very well fortified, built at first by the *Spaniards*, having 40 or 50 pieces of Ordnance, and Garrisoned by 300 Renegadoes. Another Castle somewhat less on the West overlooks the Town; there is a very commodious *Mole* in the Harbour,

Harbour, able to contain above 200 Ships; upon which stands a strong Fort threatening destruction to all Assailants, three Tyre of Guns being planted in it, the lowest is level with the Water; The Mole is so crooked that no Ships can come in with full sail without turning; so that it is very difficult to break the Chain, and enter by force; This Nest of Pirates are very well prepared against the attempts of an Enemy, none can hardly do them any injury either by Land or Sea, so that they retreat like wild Beasts to their Dens, to enjoy their Thefts and Prey; the Town is built on a Rock hard to be undermined. The Emperor *Charles V.* attempted to drive them out of their Nests, but in vain, though he came with a Navy by Sea, and a puissant Army by Land to besiege the Town; the violence of a Storm broke his Vessels to pieces, and forced him to raise the Siege with the loss of an 100 Ships, and many thousand Men; since which *Argiers* is much stronger and better fortified daily, so that unless the *European* Princes join together, or some powerful Monarch lay siege to it by Sea and Land, it will be one day Impregnable except by Famine. The Houses of the City are very pleasant, and more beautiful within and without than in other parts of *Africa*; the greater lye open in the middle with handsome Galleries and Turrets; several Mosquets are built for publick Devotion, into which no Christian must enter unless he turn *Turk*, or else he will be burnt, or for handling the Book of their Law before Witneses, or repeating their Prayer, *Alla Alla Mahumet, &c.*

Others have a great number of their *Talubs*, or religious Men to read publick Prayers, and others to expound the *Mahumetan* Law; over all is placed a *Marabut*, who is to judge of matters of Equity between Persons; besides the King, and *Bashaw*, the *Lagaw* is the next chief Man in this City, who is the first Person of the *Divan* or Council, and General

neral of the Armies abroad, under whom are the *Chenses* like our Sheriffs or Justices of Peace; next are the *Boulgebushes*, like our Bailiffs, who are Servants to the *Divan*, and remain three years in their Places going out after ward with the Armies as Comptrollers of the rest. There are also other *Bushas*, Captains and Officers of the *Militia*, who wear a Badge of Honour on their Heads, and are distinguished from the rest by their Turbant, which is wound about in the form of a Sugar-loaf, behind which a Redcross falls down, and is a Badge of their Office, which others must not wear, as the Red-Scarf is a sign of Command among Christians; In the Camp are other great Officers as *Davantees*, *Mouchees*, &c.

An *Achabasha* is an experienced Man among them who hath been in several Encounters, and commands a Party when it is separated from the main Body; he must be an old Man, and when he once comes to that Employment he can rise no higher, as other Officers can. There are most pleasant Gardens and Orchards about *Argiers*, and very good Corn upon the Hills near it, with plenty of all things but Wine, which is forbidden to the *Turks* and *Moors*, yet those of *Argiers* have not such scrupulous Consciences but that they will be drunk with Wine when they take good store of Prizes. Toward the East of the City is a very strong House built, and some Soldiers to keep Guard, it being the publick Treasury House wherein they every year cast in vast Sums of Money according to their success against the Christians, which they never take out, so that it's thought there are many Millions in that Hold; when the Ships come in, there is always something for the Treasury, and a good Portion for *Mahomet* and those that read Prayers, which is put into the Hands of a Treasurer, whom if they find to have converted the least part thereof to his private use, he is cruelly put to death in this manner, he is strip'd naked, and at the Door of the *Marabut*, he is impaled alive, that

is a Stake is thrust into his Fundament, and driven selfurely up through his Body; In this manner he is raised to the top of the Steeple of a Mosque or Church, where he is exposed to publick View for three days, and then his Body is carried out of the City to be given for Food to the wild Beasts, and his Estate sold for the benefit of the Religious Men; there are excellent Orders to stir them up to their Worship, they are often called to Prayers that is in the Morning, at twelve a Clock, at four afternoon, at Sun setting, at Twilight, and at Midnight, at all which times great numbers of all sorts resort to their Mosques, and there in an humble manner on their Faces pray to God and Mahomet; those that are negligent in coming to Prayers, are taken notice of, and if formerly Christians, are excluded from all hopes of Employment, and for the least offence, severely treated; the Ceremonies used at consecrating their Priests are observable; the Father of the young Man brings him before the *Marabut*, or chief Priest, who sits in the principal Mosque of the City with a numerous attendance to be Witnesses of his Dedication to that Service, entring the Place the Father holding his ^{son} on the right hand, they both approach the *Marabut* and kiss the Hem of his Garment, who asks the Father whether he can read, he answers yes, and a Book is immediately brought, usually the *Alcoran*, who reads a page in it; If he miss not a word but read it distinctly, he is then admitted, and his Name inrolled in the Order; then a Fellow with a sharp Knife cuts in his right Arm the Figure of an half Moon, into the Wound is put Gunpowder, which being blown up, leaves a blue Impression that nothing can take away unless the Place be cut off; after some Prayers for Confirmation, he is obliged to swear by Mahomets Lock to observe certain Rules; he is then clothed in another manner before the People, and the *Marabut* takes him into his Arms, and gives him a kiss, which sanctifies him

for

forever ; the Solemnity ends in Musick and dancing; their Marriages, Circumfions and other Customs are not much different from the *Turks*.

Many other Particulars I observed during the happy time of my slavery, having liberty to walk up and down, my business and work being only to wait upon my Lady at the time of her Devotions ; but after two years she departed this Life, leaving me sufficient cause to lament : Another of the Kings Wives was supposed to have poisoned her, because he had a greater love for her by reason of her constant Devotions than for the other ; about six Months before her death, she was brought to bed of a Girl somewhat whiter than ordinary, which the old Fool thought himself to be the Father of ; during her sickness she sent to her Cozens House where I lay to speak with him, whom she ingaged to release me after her Burial in requital of my good Service, and sent me by her Gentlewoman a considerable Present in Gold, which I did not possess long ; after her death her Cozen did not perform her request, but led me to the Market, where I was sold for 300 Dollars, I durst not anger him for fear he should publish the Mystery, which would infallibly cost me my head ; my next Master was a Gardiner, who put me into his Orchards, and there with a good Cudgel made me understand a new Trade I never knew before, I endured much with him, for he made me labour above my strength, and often threatned to stab and kill me, therefore fear of Death made me endeavour my escape ; I was sometimes sent for Lime for a building he had in hand near the Seashore ; a Vessel was lately arrived from *France* to redeem the Captives, and lay without the Mold, at what time I was on the Shore, it was dusky, a *Frenchman* offered me his assistance, I accepted of it and went into his Boat, but was discovered before I could get out of the Mold, and sent back to my Master, who punishrd me with an 100 Blows on the Soles of

of my Feet, whereby I became unserviceable many days, he was soon weary of my Company, and sold me to the *English Renegado* aforesaid; I expected from him a kinder Entertainment but found worse, he was cruel and severe to me, making me work night and day, I often treated for my Ransom, but his demands were so high, that I could not comply with him, he abused me wretchedly about five Months, and then death put an end to his Tyranny; his Executors sold me again among his Goods and Chattels: I fell next into the hands of an Italian Renegado, who was no kinder to me than my former Masters, my work was painful, my Diet mean, my Labour continual, and my Rewards the Blows of a hard Cudgel, I could not long endure this Service, and therefore sought to displease my Patron, and make him sell me to another: He gave me next to an Officer of the Militia, who was so well pleased with my Person and Countenance. that he resolved not to part with me for any Money, I offer'd him 800 Dollars, he told me, *I should first go with him into the Country, and at his return I should have Liberty to be redeemed if I behaved my self well.* The Turks about this time sent a strong Army to gather the Contributions of the People, and to relieve Tremisen or Climsan, a strong populous City in the Inland parts of Africa which commands all the rest of the Country, and was now besieged by the Arabs their deadly Enemies.

Having run through so many strange and unexpected Fortunes and Adventures, I doubted not but to meet with as much variety in this Expedition, my Master was Commander of an 100 Men, he was very passionate and lascivious, but withal valiant; our Army was composed of a thousand Horse, and two thousand Foot, besides Slaves and Servants, with which strong Party we set forward, and found the Country very fruitful of Corn and Fodder; as we past by a Wood, we had the sight of several wild

Beasts

Beasts
Vang
pany
towa
count
his L
him c
in a
instan
and
found
Lion
Flesh
since
we c
Olive
Straw
in I
ordin
four
It th
go ne
came
but c
vers
thofe
the f
heads
it aw
all th
imag
Serpe
mired
made
seen
On
tribut
pay, a
numb

Beasts that returned from seeking their Prey; our Vanguard shot at many of them, one of our Company to shew his Valour, met a Lion that advanced toward us, and with his Scymiter in his hand encountered him, but the sport almost cost the Fellow his Life, for the Lion was very strong, and struck him down twice with his Paws, and the last time in a rage bit off part of his Arm, and would have instantly devoured him, had we not all shot at him and fixed above an 100 Bullets in his Body: We found the Fellow almost dead with fear under the Lion; he was glad with the loss of some of his Flesh to have so happily escaped, none pitying him since his rashness deserved it. In three Leagues we came to a little Valley fruitful of Palms and Olive-Trees, with a small Rivulet, covered with Strawberry-Bushes, and a Grove at the end, wherein I saw a flying Serpent about the bigness of an ordinary Dog, with a large Mouth and Tongue about four foot long, we shot at it, but could not kill it: It threatned some of our Men, who ventured to go near it, and would not go till a great number came toward it; I saw it near a pleasant Fountain, but could not learn the name; It had Wings of divers Colours, especially red and white, bigger than those of our winged Fowls, but I could not discern the substance of them; it hovered long over our heads, and had not the noise of our Guns frightened it away, I think it had ventured among us again; all the Birds that saw it at a distance fled away. I imagined it to be a kind of Basilisk, a desperate Serpent, and extraordinary venomous, it was admired by all of us having never seen the like, which made me believe it some Inland Creature not usually seen near the Sea-Coasts.

Our business in this Journey was to gather Contribution of the Inhabitants, who do not willingly pay, and therefore the *Turks* are forced to go in great numbers to oblige them to it; the third day we passed

passed over high Mountains fenced on all sides with craggy Rocks, so that we were forced to climb over them. Our Horse took a compass about by a way more easie: About Noon the Sun was extraordinary hot, which caused us to seek a repose under the shady Trees that grew in this stony-ground; as I was resting my self between sleep and waking, a great venomous Scorpion fixed her sting in my naked Leg, so gently that I had not felt it had I not been told thereof. I had heard much of this Serpent, and being stung began to fear the increase of the Venom, but some had already killed it, and brought the Blood to me to apply to the Wound, which wonderfully gave present Cure, for it had no sooner touched the Tumor but it began to decrease, and out of the little Wound came forth a Liquor white as Milk, by which I found the Blood of the Scorpion hath an attractive Virtue: I had no sooner escaped this Adventure but I fell into a worse, my Master had sent me to the Rear of the Army, to buy Victuals for himself, it being there sold ready dress'd: As I was returning loaded, I fell down a steep Rock with my Burden, but for fear my Master should cudgel me I soon recovered my self. From this unhappy Place we removed up a Hill into a Country uninhabited, but by Monsters and wild Beasts, whereof we saw a great many; this Mountain is part of the *Atlas*, and runs through all this Kingdom and *Fez*, as far as the main Ocean, part thereof being in the second Region of the Air, and so cold that in some Corners which are not exposed to the Sun, there was a great deal of Ice and Snow; here we found plenty of Woods and Trees, and several sorts of Birds, we killed one that had 4 Legs like a Beast; its Body was as big as a Turkey-cock, and the head like an Owl, its Tail was extream broad, the Feathers gray, and the head black, it flies slowly, and was therefore killed without difficulty.

Towards

Tow
go out
bark, t
bigger
when a
to yiel
on, fie
greater
were v
tures,
upon u
Evenin
some o
it was
on, th
like ar
Army
the fa
soneth
Creat
some
they
Art to
this w
and Se
a whi
thoug
there
near,
among
fat, it
Bushe
lour w
which
never
not d
rose a
think
other

Towards Evening we saw several sorts of Lions go out of their Dens, when the Jackals begin to bark, the Noblest is called the Royal Lion, of shape bigger and stronger, and a more courageous Voice; when any of the rest meet such a one they seem to yield a respect to him: He is graver in his motion, fiercer in the Encounter, and undaunted in the greatest danger, others are smaller; every night we were visited with several Companies of wild Creatures, some of whom had the boldness to break in upon us, but never returned back to tell News. One Evening we discovered a great Beast afar off, and some of us went nearer to discharge our Guns at it; it was a Monster of a large size, the head like a Lion, the Paws like a Bear, the hinder parts much like an Ass. When it was killed every one in the Army had a sight thereof, and I then remembered the saying of the Romans, *Africa always produces something new*, for there is every year some strange Creature or other to be seen in those remote Places; some make it their business to watch them when they come into the World, and imploy all their Art to catch them, and shew them for Money; In this wild Place were several other sorts of Beasts and Serpents, one of a strange nature, seeming like a white Lamb which fled before us; our Captain thought it to be so, and that it had straggled, and therefore we had order to pursue it, and coming near, it made more haste than ordinary to shift among the Trees, but being very weary and over-fat, it could not escape us, yet ran into one of the Bushes,, where to prevent discovery its white Colour was changed in an Instant into that of the Bush, which alteration gave us much trouble, and we had never found it again if one of the Company had not discharged a Musquet, at the noise whereof it rose affrighted, and ran for its Life; we did not think it the same, yet some ventured after it, and others stayed in the Place seeking the white Beast.

The

The Pursuers shot off one of its Legs, and then cryed to us to forbear seeking, and that the Counterfeit Lamb was caught. It was the same shaped Beast, but the Colour was no more white as before, but changed into a blackish Gray; Its Coat was a fine Wool, the Head like a Wolf, but not quite so long, with very sharp Teeth, and a fierce look, the hinder Parts like a Sheep, we wondered at this change of Colour, and imagined it to be that Beast mentioned by the Learned, and is a good Emblem of an Hypocrite.

Having in three days got over these Mountains, and lying down to refresh our selves, in the Morning an Alarum was sounded, at which we all ran to our Arms, and put our selves in order, expecting the coming of the *Arabs*, but no Enemy appeared, only a Company of Apes pursued by a few Jackalls who made such a noise in running about the Branches of the Wood near us, yet those upon the Skirts of the Army thought them to be the Enemy, who had taken the advantage of the Place to fall upon us; their needless fear did as soon appear as the nimble Creatnres recovered the tops of the highest Trees, to whose protection they durst commit themselves; yet the Alarum continued, and ran as nimbly as the Apes all over the Army, which could not be stopt till every one was informed of the true cause of the Fright.

Soon after we met with the Enemy indeed, and had several Skirmishes with them, and at last utterly defeated them, and brought the whole Country under Contribution, and at length arrived at *Chinsan* a large and populous City, where we continued for some time, and then travelled toward another ancient City called *Bedtua*, not much inferiour to the former; we passed through many Companies of Tents, and the first day had a sharp Encounter with about a Dozen lusty Lions, who hunting after their Prey, met with death at the end of our Musquets,

yet

yet we
of our
who le
the Be
This d
thoug
we pass
long, a
little H
we we
entred
and th
thing t
Faces,
a Mom
nother
with th
half bu
stop i
past he
sight o
and the
much l
particu
as impa
dy of t
Legs, a
manner
this cru
that co
headlon
bottom
that ha
scalding
an horr
Entrail
ed to t
Sticks a
custom

yet were they not killed without some damage, one of our Men was wounded with one of their Paws, who leapt upon him after he had been stuck through the Belly, which made us soon dispatch the Lion. This danger was followed by another more fearful, though we again happily escaped; for the next day we passed through a sandy Plain about ten Leagues long, and four broad, in which were raised several little Hills moveable with the Wind, between which we were of necessity to pass; as soon as we were entred, a strong Easterly Wind raises the light Sand, and threatens to bury us alive. It was a fearful thing to us to behold so much Earth flying in our Faces, and the Air thick with the dusty Sand; in a Moment a Hill was removed from one Place to another, and we were forced besides to encounter with the boisterous Wind, whereby our Horses were half buried in an instant, neither durst we make a stop in this dreadful Place for fear of being past hopes of returning. In eight days we had a sight of *Bedtua*, where we continued for some time, and then returned back to *Chinsan*, where we staid much longer, in which time I took notice of many particulars, and of the several ways of Execution; as impaling by thrusting a sharp Stake into the Body of the Criminal, which enters in between his Legs, and appears again at his Mouth, in which manner they usually treat Traytors and Robbers, in this cruel manner some will live six hours; those that commit Adultrey, or Murder are cast down headlong from the top of a high Precipice, at the bottom whereof sharp Stakes are erected; for those that have committed Sacrilege, &c. they pour scalding Lead into his Mouth, which sinks in with an horrible Smoak, and burns the Throat to the Entrails without the least Shreek, others are exposed to the cruelty of the Children, who with sharp Sticks and Lances prick them to death, thereby accustoming these young Spirits to Blood and Wounds.

There



There

There
former
a Braz
ning C
ceive
tion is
Offend
forced
Deaths
and a
degree
Tortur
cry ou
Tail of
which
burst f
in such
Tunes
is long
so of t
yields
the Sp
times a
Judges
which
ing my
cast int
were p
Crime
Govern
who ha
nare hi
on secr
ailed,
man ha
neral w
were to
to desir
be Poiso

There is also another as strange an Execution as the former; in the great Market-Place of the City stands a Brazen Lion, hollow within, with a grim threatening Countenance, at his side a door opens to receive those that are to be executed, which Execution is performed in this manner; some very great Offenders who have been useless in their Lives, are forced to make some Sport to the World at their Deaths; for they are shut into this new Invention, and a Fire of Wood is kindled under it, which by degrees as it heats the Brass, puts them to a greater Torture, and the Pain forces them to complain and cry out. Now at the Mouth, Ears, and under the Tail of the Lion are holes artificially made, out of which the Complaints and Cries of the Patient do burst forth through different Windings and Turnings in such a manner, that several Voices, or rather Tunes are framed one after another, for every Cry is longer coming out of the Tail than the Ears, and so of the Mouth; besides the variety of the Cries yields a pleasant and a various sound to the Ears of the Spectators. This cruel Sport continues many times a whole day to divert the People; for at the Judges Pleasure they kindle a greater or lesser Fire, which causes the Prisoner to die accordingly: During my three years abode there, I saw above twenty cast into that Oven; a Woman, a Child, and a Man were put in together, for it is very large, their Crime was, that they had attempted to kill our Governour by the Solicitation of a *Morisco* Prince who hated him, the Woman was to trepan and enslave him with her Beauty, and to convey some Poison secretly by that means into his Drink, and if that failed, the Man was to stab or shoot him. The Woman having large and beautiful Eyes, our old General was soon acquainted with her, but as they were together, he discovered a Box which she was desirous to hide from him, that he suspected it to be Poison, but to be more assured he tried it upon a

B

Dog,

There

Dog, who died within an hour after. The Woman confessed the whole design, whereupon she, her Husband, and an innocent Boy were condemned together, the Child only because he had such wicked Parents being forced to accompany them in death; their different Voices and Cries did yield a most pleasant, though a cruel Harmony, which was not ungrateful to the *Turks* who never pity the *Moors*. They use in the City strangling (as well as the *Turks*) drowning with a Stone about their Neck, executing by Beasts, by the Sword and other deaths used in other Places, besides one other manner of executing Offenders, proper to this Place, which was as cruel as strange to us. Out of the Town is planted a high Post in form of a Cross, upon which the Offender is laid, strip'd naked, and his Tongue cut out, then they stretch him on the Post that lies a-cross, and tie him to it both by his Hands and Feet; thus they expose him to the Fury of the Ravenous Birds, who soon smell him out, the Eagles and Vultures dispatch him in less then a day, the poor Creature lies at their mercy, he sees them fix their sharp Bills in his Flesh, and pluck out his Heart not being able to resist them, and it cannot but torment him to see himself become a Prey to the Birds of the Air, and to behold such base Creatures insult over him, and feed themselves on his Flesh without the least respect to his humanity. It is observed that the Eagles first seek for the Heart, and tear up the Breast to find it, without regard to the rest of the Body till that be devoured, sometimes twenty of these Birds are seen at once upon a poor Man, this part of the World being full of them. A sight that would move compassion in any Breast but that of a *Turk*, and had I not feared the Censure of the Law, which makes it death to hinder the Execution of the Sentence, I had once ventured to protect the Body of one poor Man from those ravenous Birds.

After

After we had taken all the Countrey which was revolted, we returned to the Maritime City of *Argiers*, my Master was grown very rich and powerful, and had got great Honour and great Wealth for his Services. And I having likewise served him faithfully all this time, and helped him out of many Streights and Difficulties by my Advice and Council, with whom he constantly consulted in any Exigency, according to his promise often made me, he gave me my Liberty, and a Sum of Money to carry me home; so that after so many strange Adventures and Discoveries which I had made in this my long time of Slavery, I met with a French Vessel of *Marseilles* in the Harbour, wherein I embarked for my Native Country. *Adventures, of T. S. 1670.*

II. The Adventures, Dangers and Troubles of *Katherine Dutchess Dowager of Suffolk* are very remarkable, as we find them recorded in the Book of Martyrs. This Dutchess was the Widow of *Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk*, and after his death was married to *Richard Berty Esquire*. In the first year of *Queen Mary*, *Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester* knowing this Dutchess to be a zealous Protestant, and no good Friend of his, resolved to be revenged of her Husband first, and subpœna'd him before him, alledging, *That it was the Queens pleasure he should presently pay 4000 pound due to her Father from Duke Charles late Husband to his Dutchess, whose Executrix she was.* Mr. Berty replied, *That Debt was already truly satisfied.* The Bishop answered, *The Queen would not be put off with Payments in the time of Kets Government,* (so he in scorn called King *Edward the VIth's Reign*;) Mr. Berty said, 'It was acknowledged to be paid by King *Henry VIII.* If that be true, said the Bishop, I will shew you favour; but Mr. Berty, says he, I must tell you another thing because I intend you well; I hear ill of your Religion, and pray is your Lady now as forward to set up Mass as she was to pull it down,

when she caused a Dog in a Rochet to be carried
 with her, which she called by my name, or doth
 she now think her Lambs are as safe, as when she
 saw me vail my Bonnet to her out of the Tower
 Window, at which time she said, That it was
 merry with the Lambs when the Wolves were shut
 up. And at another time when my Lord her Hus-
 band invited me amongst other Lords to dinner, de-
 siring every Lady to chuse him whom he liked best,
 and so place themselves together, your Lady taking
 me by the hand said, ' That since she might not
 fit by her Husband whom she loved best, she had
 chosen me whom she loved worst. To which
 Mr. Berty replied; My Lord, of the device of
 the Dog, she was neither the Author nor Allow-
 As for the words she can answer for her self, and
 for the Mass she had been taught by learned Men
 to abhor it, and therefore if she should outward-
 ly pretend to it, she would be a false Christian to
 Christ, and a Masquing Subject to her Prince, you
 know my Lord, one Judgment reformed is bet-
 ter than a thousand transformed Time-servers. Ye
 marry, says the Bishop, deliberation is good, if
 she were to come from an Old Religion to a New
 but she is to return from a New one to an Old one
 when I was her Ghostly Father she was as earnest
 a Papist as any. My Lord. said M. Berty, she told
 a Friend lately, *That Religion went not by Age, but*
by Truth, and therefore she was to be converted by Ar-
gument, and not by Compulsion, Pray do you think it
 possible, says the Bishop, to perswade her? I hope
 said Mr. Berty, you will find no Fruits of Infidelity
 in her. The Bishop then perswaded Mr. Berty to
 take pains in her Conversion, promising him large
 Favours to effect it, and so dismiss him.

When Mr. Berty came home he had frequent In-
 formations from his Friends, That the Bishop intend-
 ed to call his Dutcheess to an account for her Faith
 and therefore they designed to go beyond Sea.

pursuance

purfuance whereof Mr. *Berty* made ſuch Friends to the Queen, as to obtain her License to paſs and re-paſs at Pleaſure, to receive ſeveral Sums of Money due to Duke *Charles* from the Emperor of *Germany*; Mr. *Berty* went beyond Sea accordingly, but without this Dutcheſs who yet by agreement was to follow, and made her eſcape from this deſperate danger in the manner following.

She dwelt at that time in *Barbican*, and acquainted none of her Servants with her deſign but only one old Gentleman, neither did ſhe take any but the meaneſt of her Servants with her, fearing the others would not run ſo dangerous an Adventure, ſhe took alſo her young Daughter of a year old with her. Upon New-years-day about four a Clock in the Morning ſhe went from her own Houſe, and an Herald of the Queens who lay in her Houſe to Guard her hearing the noiſe, roſe up, and came down with a lighted Torch in his hand, ſo that for fear of Diſcovery ſhe was forc'd to leave moſt of her Childs neceſſaries behind, and ordered her Servants to make haſt to *Lion Key*, taking with her only two Women and her Child; ſhe was no ſooner out of doors but the Herald followed, whereupon ſhe ſtepped into the *Charter houſe Gate*, ſo that he could not ſee her, the Herald finding ſome things ſhe had loſt, fell to raiſacking them, and in the mean time ſhe haſted away knowing the place only by Name, where ſhe ſhould take Boat. Her Servants alſo divided themſelves, and only one of them knew the way thither; Thus ſhe attired in a mean Habit, and they that were with her took their way into *Finsbury Fields*, where by the ſpecial Providence of Heaven, near *Moregate* ſhe and all her Company met, and went together to *Lion-Key*, a Barge was there ready for her; but the Morning was ſo extream miſty that the Steersman would not venture out without great intreaty. Soon after the Council were informed of her Departure, whereupon ſome came preſently to her Houſe to enquire

out the manner of her escape, and take an Inventory of her Goods, and Orders were issued to apprehend her, so that the noise of her Flight, was at *Leigh in Essex* before her Arrival.

When she came thither, the old Gentleman her Servant carried her privately to a Merchants House near *Leigh*, naming her Mistress *White*, where she stayed till she had made some new Provision for her Child in the room of that left behind her at *Barbican*. When the time came she was to take shipping she hardly escaped Discovery, and being twice at Sea almost within sight of *Zealand*, by contrary Winds was driven back to the Place whence she came; and at her last return the Searchers suspecting she might be in that Ship, examined her Servant that came to buy Victuals, who told them such an innocent Story of a Merchants Wife which was on Shipboard, that they searcht no further; and so at last she safely arrived in *Brabant*, where she met with her Husband, who apparelling her and her Women like Dutch Froes, they travelled to *Santon*, and had leave from the Magistrates to live privately there, but it being reported they were greater Personages than they pretended; the Bishop and Magistrates resolved to seize and examine them both of their Condition and Religion. Mr. *Berty* having secret notice thereof, took his Dutchess, his Child, and the two Women, and about three Afternoon in *February* walked out as if to take the Air, intending that Night to go to *Wesel*, and the better to conceal his design they went on Foot, and left the rest of their Family at *Santon*: They had not gone above an English Mile, but there fell a mighty Rain, which dissolved the Frost and Ice; and so made the ways deep and slippery; which proved extream tedious to these new Lacquies, and no Waggon was to be gotten, so that Mr. *Berty* was forced to carry the Child, and the Dutchess his Cloak and Rapier, the Women being sent before. At last, near seven a Clock in the

the dark Evening they came to *Wesel*, seeking after such a tedious Journey to repose and refresh their wearied Limbs in an Inn, but they all refused to entertain them, though they offered a considerable Sum for the same, judging them to be ill People.

In the mean time the poor Babe cried bitterly, the Dutchess wept as fast, the Weather was extream cold, and the Heavens rained as fast as the Clouds could pour. Mr. *Berty* destitute of all Worldly Succour and Relief for him and his, in this deplorable Condition, resolved to carry the Dutchess with her Infant into the Porch of the great Church, and so to buy some Coals, Food and Straw for their Repose that Night, or at least till he could procure some better Lodging; Mr. *Berty* could speak little *Dutch*; and could meet with none that understood either *English*, *French*, *Italian* or *Latin*, till going toward the Church he heard two Boys speaking in *Latin*, who stepping to them, promised them two Stivers if they would bring him to a *Walloon* House, and so it pleased God he happened into a House where Monsieur *Rivers* a Minister was at Supper, he had formerly been in *England*, and received some Courties from this good Dutchess; M. *Rivers* going to the door, and seeing Mr. *Berty*, his Dutchess and the Infant in that lamentable Case with Rain, Mire and Dirt, and in Apparel so unlike what he had seen them in *England*, was so overwhelmed with Sorrow and Tears, that for some time he could neither speak to them, nor they to him: At last they saluted each other, and he brought them into his House, into which God knows they entred joyfully, Mr. *Berty* changing his Cloaths with the good Man of the House, the Dutchess with his Wife, and their Infant with the Child of the House. Here they continued some time, and then hired a House, where they discovered themselves freely, and lived in good fashion, but whilst they past the time here with some content, in hope of resting after their tedious Tra-

vells, Sir John Mason, Queen Maries Ambassador in the *Netherlands* gave them private notice of a design for seizing and carrying them back to *England*, managed by the Lord *Paget*; for the Duke of *Brunswick* being to pass by that City with ten Companies of Soldiers to assist the Emperor against the *French*, it was contrived that he should suddenly apprehend them, and carry them away from *Wesel*.

Upon this Information Mr. Berty with his Dutcheß and Child presently fly into the *Palatinate*, and found Protection in *Winheim*, but the Money which they brought out of *England* being almost spent, they began to faint under their heavy Burden, being almost out of heart and hope in this their distressed Condition, at which time it pleased God to provide wonderfully for them by the following means. One John a Lasco being driven out of *England* at Queen Maries coming to the Crown, after many Troubles and Adventures returned into *Poland* his Native Country, where he found great favour with that King, and understanding the condition of M. Berty and his Dutcheß whom he had known in *England*, he gave an Account thereof to the King of *Poland* and the *Palatine* of *Vilna*, who presently wrote to them to come thither with great offers of kindness. They returned Letters full of Thanks to the King, and *Palatine*, and sent with them all the Remainder of the Jewels which they had brought from *England*; and having receiv'd Letters of safe Conduct for their Security, in April 1557. the Dutcheß with her Husband and Family began their Journey toward *Poland*. By the way they met with many dangers; one was occasioned by a Captain of the Landgraves who quarreled with Mr. Berty about a Spaniel of his, and with his Horsemen set upon them by the way, thrusting their Boars spears through the sides of the Waggon where the Children and Women were, yet it pleased God none of them were hurt; Mr. Berty had only four Horsemen with him, and in the quarrel

quarrel the Captains Horse was slain under him; upon which a Rumour was presently spread about the Country, that the *Lantgraves* Captain was slain by the *Walloon's*, which much enraged the common People against them. The Dutcheſs underſtanding their danger, perſuaded her Husband to leave them, and by the ſwiftness of his Horse to recover ſome Town for his Security; which Mr. *Berty* attempting to do, was eagerly purſued by the Countymen, and the Captains Brother, who thought he had been ſlain indeed. And in the purſuit they came ſo near him that he had certainly been murdered, but that ſpying a Ladder ſtanding againſt a Window, he leap'd off his Horse and ran up the Ladder, whereby he got into a Garret on the top of the Houſe, where he defended himſelf for ſome time with his Sword and Dagger, till the Magiſtrates came and perſuaded him to ſubmit to the Law; Mr. *Berty* knowing himſelf to be clear and the Captain alive, yielded himſelf upon condition to be protected from the multitude, and delivering up his Weapons was committed to Cuſtody till the Caſe ſhould be heard; Mr. *Berty* then writ to the *Lantgrave* and the Earl of *Erbagh*, declaring his Caſe to them, and the next Morning the Earl came to Town, where the Dutcheſs was now arrived in the Waggon; the Earl having before heard of the Dutcheſs, came to ſee her, ſhewing much civility and reſpect toward her; which the Townſmen obſerving, and finding the Captain was alive, they began to ſhrink away and make Friends to Mr. *Berty*, and the Dutcheſs not to repreſent their Actions at the worſt.

And thus through Divine Providence eſcaping this great danger alſo, they proceed in their Journey, and at laſt ſafely arrived in *Poland*, where they were entertained by the King with all humanity and kindneſs: He ſetting them ſafely and honourably in the Earldom of *Crozan*, where they had as abſolute Power as the King himſelf, ſo that it proved

to them a quiet Haven, after so many Troubles in a tempestuous Sea, and there they lived with much Honour and Comfort till the death of bloody *Queen Mary*, and then returned, together with the Protestant Religion into their native Country in the Reign of *Q. Elizabeth* of Glorious Memory. *Clarks Martyr*, 521.

III. *A. B. Spotswood* gives a very not able Relation of the Adventures and dangers of *Mr. John Craig*, as followeth; In the year 1600. *Mr. John Craig*, who had been Minister to King *James I.* in *Scotland* (but through Age was compelled to quit the charge) departed this Life; whilst he lived he was had in great esteem, a great Divine, and an excellent Preacher, of a grave Behaviour, sincere and inclining to no Faction; and which encreased his Reputation, he lived honestly, without Ostentation or desire of outward Glory: Many tossings and troubles he endured in his Life-time; for in his younger years having passed his course in Philosophy in the University of *St. Andrews*, he went from thence into *England* and waited on the *Lord Dacres* Children as a Tutor for two years; but Wars then happening between *England* and *Scotland* he returned home, and became a Fryer of the *Dominican Order*; he had not lived long among them, when upon suspicion of Heresie he was put into Prison, after his Release he went back to *England* hoping by means of the *Lord Dacres* to have got a place in *Cambridge*, but his Expectation being frustrated he went into *France*, and from thence to *Rome*. There he won such favour with *Cardinal Pool*, that by his recommendation he was receiv'd among the *Dominicans* of *Bononia*, and by them was first appointed to instruct the Novices of the Cloyster; afterwards when they perceived his diligence and dexterity in business, he was employed in their Affairs throughout *Italy*, and was sent in Commission to *Chios* an Island in the *Imick Sea*, to redress things that were amiss among those of their Order. Herein

Herein he discharged himself so well; that at his return he was made Rector of the School, and thereby had access to the Libraries, especially to that of the Inquisition, where meeting with *Calvins* Institutions, he was taken with a great liking thereof; and one day discoursing with a reverend old Man of the Monastery, he was by him confirmed in the opinion he had entertained; but withal was warned by no means to discover himself, or to make his Mind known, because the times were dangerous. But he neglecting the Counsel of the old Man, and disclosing his Opinions too freely, was accused of Heresie, and being sent to *Rome*, after Examination he was imprisoned for nine Months, at the end whereof being brought before the Judge of the Inquisition, and making a clear Confession of his Faith, he was condemned to be burnt the next day, being the 29 of *August*.

It happened that the same night Pope *Paul III.* died; upon the noise of whose death, the People came in a Tumult to the Place where his Statue in Marble was erected, and pulling it down, did for the space of three days drag it through the Streets, and in the end threw it into the River of *Tyber*; during this Tumult all the Prisons were broken open, and the Prisoners set free, and among others Mr. *Craig* had his Liberty; and as he endeavoured to escape, as not thinking it safe to continue in the City, two things happened to him not unworthy relating; first in the Suburbs as he passed along he met a sort of Outlawed People, whom they call *Banditi*; one of the Company taking him aside demanded if he had ever been at *Bononia*; He answered, *That he had been sometime there? do you not remember*, said he, *that walking on a time in the Fields with some young noble Men, there came a poor maimed Soldier to you intreating some relief.* Mr. *Craig* said, *He did not well remember it; but I do*, said he, *and I am the Man to whom you shewed kindness, be not afraid*.

afraid of us; for you shall incur no danger, and so conveying him through the Suburbs and directing him in the securest way, he gave him so much Money as might bear his Charges to *Bononia*; for he intended to go thither, thinking to find Entertainment among his acquaintance there; but at his coming to them, they looked strangely upon him, whereupon being afraid to be betrayed by them, he got secretly away intending his Course for *Millain*; by the way another Accident befel him, which he afterwards often related to many Persons of Quality as a singular Testimony of Gods Providence and care over him, and thus it was; when he had travelled some days, going out of the High ways, for fear of Discovery, he came into a wild and desert Forrest, and being sorely tired, he lay down among some Bushes on the side of a little Brook to refresh himself; lying there pensive, and full of thoughts, not knowing where he was, nor having Money to bear his Charges, a Dog with a Purse in his Teeth came fawning upon him, and laid it down before him; he being struck with fear rose up, and judging it to proceed from God's favourable Providence toward him, he followed his way, till he came to a little Village, where he met with some who were travelling to *Vienna* in *Austria*, whereupon changing his former Intentions he went in their Company to that City.

Whilst he continued there, professing himself one of the *Dominican* Order, he was brought to preach before *Maximilian II.* Emperor of *Germany*, who liking the Man, and his manner of preaching, would have retained him, if by Letters from Pope *Paul V.* he had not been required to send him back to *Rome*, as being condemned for Heresie; the Emperor being unwilling to deliver him, and on the other hand not willing to quarrel with the Pope, sent him privately away with Letters of safe Conduct, and so travelling through *Germany*, he came into *England*, where

where
his ow
ed his
of his
years,
then
in *Ma*
1567.
he wa
year h
as *Co*
then
move
and u
from
the C
care:
Minis
with
himse
Exer
himse
God
with
the 8
Scotl
IV
faith
the I
and
Pomp
any
ing a
of F
by o
coule
Mou
teen
ed h

where being informed of the Reformation begun in his own Country, he went into *Scotland*, and offered his Service to the Church; but the long disuse of his Native Language (having lived abroad 24 years,) made him unuseful at the first, only now and then he preached a Sermon in *Latin* to the Learned in *Magdalens Chappel* in *Edinburgh*, and in the year 1567. having recovered the use of the Language, he was appointed Minister of *Holy-rood-House*. Next year he was removed to *Edinburgh*, and was joined as Colleague with Mr. *Knox* for nine years space; then by order of the General Assembly he was removed to *Montross*, where he continued two years, and upon the Death of *Adam Heriot* was removed from thence to *Aberdeen*, having the inspection of the Churches of *Mar* and *Buchan* committed to his care: In 1579. he was called to be King *James's* Minister. and served in that charge till worn down with the weight of years he was forced to retire himself; after which time forbearing all publick Exercises he lived privately at home, comforting himself with the remembrance of the Mercies of God that he had experienced in his Life past, and without any pain, died peaceably at *Edinburgh* in the 88 year of his Age. A. B. *Spotswood* History of *Scotland*. pag. 461.

IV. The Great King *Henry* the IVth of *France*, saith Mr. *Howell*. was as remarkable an Example of the Lubricity and unstableness of Mundane Affairs, and of the Sandy Foundation whereon the highest Pomp and Purposes of Men are grounded as almost any Age can parallel; for this illustrious Prince having a most potent and irresistible Army, composed of Forty Thousand Combatants; all choice Men led by old Commanders and the most expert *Europe* could afford in a perfect Equipage, having also a Mount of Gold as high as a Lance, estimated at sixteen Millions to maintain this Army, having assured his Confederates abroad, settled all things at home

home, caused his Queen to be crowned with the highest Magnificence imaginable, and appointed her Regent in his absence, behold this mighty King amongst these Triumphs of his Queens, being to go next day to his Army, when his Spirits were at the highest elevation, and his heart swelling with Affluences rather than hopes of Success and Glory, going one Afternoon to his Armory, he was stopped in a small Street by so contemptible a thing as a Colliers Cart, and there from amongst the Arms of his Nobles he was thrust out of the World by the meanest of his own Vassals the Villain *Ravilliac*, who with a prodigious Confidence put his Foot upon the Coach-wheel, reached him over the Shoulders of one of his greatest Lords, and stabbed him to the very heart, and with a monstrous undauntedness of Resolution making good his first stab with a second, dispatched him suddenly from off the Earth, as if a Mouse had strangled an Elephant.

—*Sic parvis pereunt ingentia Rebus.*

And thus the smallest things

Can stop the Breath of Kings.

Let us now see the deserved Punishment of this notorious bloody Wretch; this *Francis Ravilliac* was born in *Angoulesme*, by Profession a Lawyer, who after the committing of that horrid Fact being seized and put upon the Rack, May 25. the 27 he had Sentence of death passed on him; and was executed accordingly in the manner following; he was brought out of Prison in his Shirt with a Torch of two pound weight lighted in one hand, and the Knife wherewith he murdered the King chained to the other, he was then set upright in a Dung-cart, wherein he was carried to the Greve or Place of Execution, where a strong Scaffold was built; at his coming upon the Scaffold he crossed himself, a sign that he dyed a Papist, then he was bound to an Engine of Wood made like *St. Andrews Cross*, which done, his hand with the

Knife

Knife
flaming
a most
forth
would
Execu
same
of his
with
Collop
then t
Rosin,
which
Navel
they p
ed ou
to ma
ments
to be
being
questio
died v
word c
so stro
could
of the
mount
tyed h
all this
der hi
where
which
that th
Execu
down t
Knives
to the
Ashes
thy of

Knife chained to it was put into a Furnace then flaming with Fire and Brimstone, wherein it was in a most terrible manner consumed, at which he cast forth horrible Cryes like one tormented in Hell, yet would he not confesse any thing; after which the Executioner having made Pincers red hot in the same Furnace, they did pinch his Paps, the Brawns of his Arms and Thighs, the Calves of his Legs, with other fleshy Parts of his Body, pulling out Collops of Flesh, and burning them before his Face; then they poured into those Wounds scalding Oil, Rosin, Pitch, and Brimstone melted together, after which they set a hard Roundel of Clay upon his Navel having a hole in the middle, into which they poured melted Lead; at which he again roared out most horribly, yet confessed nothing; but to make the last act of his Tragedy equal in Torments to the rest, they caused four strong Horses to be brought to tear his Body in pieces, where being ready to suffer his last Torment, he was again questioned, but would not reveal any thing, and so died without calling upon God, or speaking one word concerning Heaven; his Flesh and Joints were so strongly knit together, that those four Horses could not in a long time dismember him, but one of them fainting, a Gentleman who was present, mounted upon a mighty strong Horse alighted, and tyed him to one of the Wretches Limbs, yet for all this they were constrained to cut the Flesh under his Armes and Thighs with a sharp Raizor, whereby his Body was the easier torn in pieces; which done, the Fury of the People was so great, that they pulled his dismembered Carcass out of the Executioners hands, which they dragged up and down the Dirt, and cutting off the Flesh with their Knives, the Bones which remained were brought to the Place of Execution, and there burnt, the Ashes were cast in the Wind, being judged unworthy of Earths Burial; by the same Sentence all his Goods

Goods were forfeited to the King. It was also ordained that the House where he had been born should be beaten down a recompence being given the Owner thereof,, and never any House to be built again on that ground; that within fifteen days after the Publication of the Sentence by sound of Trumpet in the Town of *Angoulesme* his Father and Mother should depart the Realm never to return again, if they did to be hanged up presently; his Brethren, Sisters, and other Kindred were forbidden to carry the name of *Ravilliac*, but to take some other, and the Substitute of the Kings Attorney General had charge to see the Execution of the said sentence at his Peril. *De Serres Hist. France lib. ult.*

As unfortunate was the end of *Darius* King of *Persia*, and *Philip* King of *Macedon*—of which there is an Account in a Book, called, *The History of the Nine Worthies of the World*, &c.

V. *Bajazet* Emperor of the *Turks*, for his fierceness was surnamed *Gilderun*, that is *Lightning*, a Prince of a great Spirit, and who for ten years space had been exceeding fortunate in his greatest Enterprizes; this Great Monarch was invaded by *Tamerlane* the Great Cham of *Tartary*, overthrown in the Battle, his Son *Mustapha* slain and he himself made Prisoner. At the first *Tamerlane* gave him a civil Reception, and sitting together he thus said to him; *O Emperour we are each of us exceedingly indebted to the Divine Bounty, I that am thus lame, to have received an Empire extending many thousand Miles, even from the Borders of India to Sebaste, and thou who from the same hand hast another, reaching from the same Sebaste to the Confines of Hungary, so that we almost part the whole World betwixt us, we owe therefore our Praises to Heaven, which I both have, and will be always ready to render accordingly; but thou, it may be hast been less mindful and of a more ungrateful Disposition, and therefore thou art now brought into this Calamity, but let that pass; and now my Friend tell*

freely and truly what thou wouldst have done with me in case I had fallen under thy Power. Bajazet, who was of a fierce and haughty Spirit, is said thus to reply; Had Fortune given me the Victory I would have enclosed thee in an Iron Cage, and carried thee about with me as a Spectacle of derision to all Men. Tamerlane hearing this, passed the same Sentence upon him. Three years almost the miserable Creature lived enclosed in this manner; at last, hearing he was to be carried into Tartary, despairing then to obtain his Freedom, he struck his head with such violence against the Bars of his Cage that he beat his Brains out. *Turkish History* page. 220.

VI. Charles the Gross, the 29th. King of France, and Emperor of the West, began to Reign in the year 885. The Eyes of the French were fixed upon him as the Man that should restore their Estate after many Disorders and Confusions. He went into Italy, and expelled the Saracens that threatened Rome, being returned he found the Normans dispersed in divers Coasts of his Realm; Charles marches with his Army against them, but at the first encounter is overthrown; this Check, tho' the loss was small, struck a great Terror, and at last caused an apparent impossibility to succour the City of Neustria, then besieged by them with very great forces. He was therefore advised to treat with them, and to make them of Enemies Friends, and to leave them that which he could not take from them; whereupon he yielded Neustria to them by his own Authority, without the consent of the Estates, and the Normans called the Country Norman; by this and some other things he fell into a deep hatred with the French; upon which Charles fell sick, and that sickness was accompanied with a Distemper of the mind thorow Jealousie conceived against Queen Richarda. After this the Germans disposed of him of his Empire, and give it to Arnold, and the French reject him from governing that Realm, electing

electing in his room *Odo* Duke of *Angiers*; this poor Prince deposed from all his Dignities was forsaken of every Man, having so ill provided for himself in prosperity, that he had not a House wherein to shrowd himself, and being banished the Court, he was driven to a poor Village in *Swevia*, where he lived some days in extream want without any means of his own or relief from any Man. In the end he died neither pitied nor lamented of any Man, in a Corner unknown till now made famous, as being the Theatre of so extraordinary a Tragedy. And surely for one of the greatest Monarchs in the World thus to die without House, without Bread, without Honour, without Mourning, and without Memory is a singular instance of the Vanity and Inconstancy of this uncertain World, *Hist. France* page 72.

VII. *Crasus*, that Opulent King of *Lydia*, shew'd the Wise *Solon* his abundant Riches and Treasures, and what thinkest thou, said he, is there any Man thou knowest more happy than my self? There is, said he, and named one *Tellus*, a Man of mean Fortune but contented with it; and then he named two others, who having lived well were now dead, *Crasus* laughed, and said, What State take you me to be in? I cannot tell, said *Solon*, nor can we reasonably account that Man happy who is tossed with the Waves of this Life till he is arrived at the Haven, since a Tempest may come which may overturn all. *Crasus* made slight of this at that time but being afterward overcome by *Cyrus* and condemned to die, and to that purpose being bound and laid upon a great Pile of Wood to be burnt alive; *Crasus* cryed out, O *Solon*, *Solon*! at which *Cyrus* admiring, caused him to be asked, What God or Man it was whom he invoked, and called upon in this Extremity; he replied, That *Solon* came into his mind, who had wisely admonished him not to trust in his present Fortune. nor to think him



self happy; I laught said he, at that time, but now I approve and admire that Saying. And so did *Cyrus* also, for he immediately commanded *Cræsus* to be set at Liberty, and made him one of his special Friends.

After the death of *Cyrus*, *Cambyfes* his Son reigned King of *Persia*, and King *Cræsus* still remained in that Court. Now it happened that King *Cambyfes* had slain twelve *Persians* of principal Rank, whom King *Cræsus* thus admonished, Do not O King, said he, indulge thine Anger and Rage in every thing, but refrain your self; It will be for your advantage to be prudent and provident, and foresight is the part of a wise Man, but you upon slight Occasions put to death your Country-men, and spare not so much as young Children, if you shall go on to do often in this manner, consider if you will not give occasion to the *Persians* to revolt from you; your Father *Cyrus* laid his strict Commands upon me, that as often as occasion should require I should put you in mind of those things which might conduce to your Profit and Welfare. *Cambyfes* snatcht up a Bow and Arrow with Intention to have shot *Cræsus* through therewith, but he hastily fled; *Cambyfes* thus prevented, commanded his Ministers to put him to death, but they supposing the King would repent himself, and then they should be rewarded for his safety, kept him privately alive; it was not long before *Cambyfes* wanted the Counsel of *Cræsus*, and when his Servants told him that he yet lived, *Cambyfes* rejoiced thereat, but ordered them to be slain who had disobeyed his Commandment in preserving him whom he had condemned to Death.

This *Cambyfes* was a very bloody Tyrant which might be partly occasioned by his Flatterers, for having a mind to marry his Sister, he was told by his Lawyers. That they knew no Law which admitted such Marriages, but that there was a Law that the *Persian* Kings might do what they listed which

which
time d
belove
though
follow
ly it w
usual d
enrage
sians d
have i
Prexal
port t
shot I
it is fa
Mark
true, a
he sho
down
the Bo
stickin
Tyrant
with th
aspes,
have no
who rep
terwar
Family
VIII
of a fir
10. 15
St. Do
Church
of the
Altar t
side is
those v
ing th
that a
then h
which

which Maxim he often put in Practice; for on a time desiring to be truly informed by *Prexaspes* his beloved Favourite what the *Persians* his Subjects thought of his Conditions, he answered, They were followed with abundance of praise from all Men, only it was observed by many that he took more than usual delight in the Taste of Wine; *Cambyfes* being enraged at this reproof, replied, And are the *Persians* double tongued then, who also tell me that I have in all things excelled my Father *Cyrus*? Thou *Prexaspes* shalt be my Witness, whether in this report they have done me right. For if at the first shot I pierce thy Sons heart with an Arrow, then it is false that hath been spoken, but if I miss the Mark I am then pleased that the same be counted true, and my Subjects believed; and immediately he shot an Arrow at the innocent Child; who falling down dead with the Stroke, *Cambyfes* commanded the Body to be opened, and his Heart was found sticking upon the Arrow, at which this monstrous Tyrant greatly rejoycing shewed it to his Father, with this Saying instead of an Epitaph; Now *Prexaspes*, thou mayest resolve thy self and conclude that I have not lost my Wit with Wine, but the *Persians* theirs, who report such things of me; he died miserably afterward in *Egypt* without any Son or Successor of his Family. *Rawleigh Hist. World, Lib. 3.*

VIII. Strange and bloody was the Consequence of a small accident at *Lisbon* in *Portugal*. Upon April 10. 1506. many of the City went to the Church of *St. Dominick* to hear Mass; on the left side of this Church there is a Chappel much revered by those of the Country, and called *Jesus Chappel*; upon the Altar there stands a Crucifix, the Wound of whose side is covered over with a piece of Glass, some of those who came thither to do their Devotions, casting their Eyes upon this hole, it seemed to them that a kind of glimmering Light came out of it; then happy was he who could first cry a *Miracle*, and every

every one said, *That God shewed the Testimony of his presence*; A Jew who was but lately become a Christian there, denied that it was any Miracle, saying, *It was not likely that out of a dry piece of Wood there should come such a Light*. Now though many of the Spectators doubted of the Miracle, yet hearing a Jew deny it, they began to murmur, calling him, *Wicked Apostate, and a detestable Enemy of Jesus Christ* after they had sufficiently reviled him in Words, all the Multitude foaming with Rage, fall upon him, pluck off the Hair of his Head and Beard, tread upon him, and drawing him into the Church-yard, beat him to death, and kindling a great Fire, they cast the dead Body into it, and burnt it to Ashes; all the Residue of the People in the City ran to this mutinous Company, and among them a certain Friar made a Sermon, wherein he vehemently stirred up his Auditors to revenge the Injury which he said our Lord had received; the People furious of themselves, grew even stark mad with this Exhortation and besides this, two other Friars took and held up a Cross as high as they could, crying out, *Revenge, Revenge, Heresie, Heresie, down with wicked Heresie and destroy the wicked Nation*. Hereupon the Rabble like hungry Dogs fall upon the miserable Jews, cut the Throats of a great number, and drag them to the Fires half dead, many being knoled for that purpose; they regarded neither Age nor Sex, but murdered Men, Women, and Children, they broke open Doors, rush into Rooms, dash out Childrens Brains against the Walls; they went insolently into Churches to pluck out thence the little Children, old Men, and young Maids who had taken hold on the Altars, Crosses, and Images of the Saints, who pitifully cryed out, *Mercy, Mercy*; yet they either murdered them there presently, or drew them out and threw them alive into the Fire; many that appeared, or looked like Jews, found themselves in great danger, some being killed, and others wound

ed before they could make Proof they had no Relation to them. Some who had a grudge against others, did but cry, *A Jew, a Jew* as they met them, and they were presently beaten down without having any Liberty or Leisure to answer for themselves. The Magistrates durst not oppose themselves against the Rage and Fury of the People, so that in three days time the Cut-throats murdered above a thousand *Jewish* Persons. The King of Spain having notice of this horrible disturbance, was extremely angry, and immediately dispatcht away *Jaquez Almeida* and *Jaquez Lopez*, with full Power to punish so great Offences, who caused a great number of the seditious to be executed. The Friars who had lifted up the Cross, and animated the People to Murder, were degraded, and afterwards hanged and burnt. The Magistrates who had not been diligent to repress this Matiny, were some put out of Office, and others fined. The City also was deprived of many Priviledges and Honours; *Camerarius his Spare Hours. Cent. I.*

IX. Such another bloody Event happened in Sicily in 1281. For *Charles* of *Anjou* reigning in that Kingdom, and his Soldiers being all Frenchmen lying in Garisons in the Cities, grew so odious to the *Sicilians*, that they studied nothing so much as how to be revenged on them, and to free themselves from the slavish Yoak of the French. The chief and most resolute in this Business was called *John Prochyto*, who was justly incensed against the French that had ravished his Wife, and likewise dispossessed him of an Island whereof he was Lord; provoked with these two Abuses, the injured Gentleman plots with King *Peter* of *Aragon* to make him Master of the Isle of *Sicily*, and finding himself to be much favoured by the *Sicilian* Lords and Gentry, and the French by reason of their Lusts and Insolencies having made the *Natives* ready for mischief; he by their Council and Support

Support begins to meditate a strange design for the entrapping all the French at once, and abolishing their Memory out of *Sicily* for ever; all which was so secretly carried for 18 Months, that it hath ever since been accounted a prodigious thing, that a design of this Nature could possibly be so long and safely concealed by so many People, and so different in Humour. The Watch-word or Signal was That upon *Easter* day, when the Bell should begin to toll to Evening Prayers, all the *Sicilians* should presently run to Arms, and joining together with one accord, should fall upon all the French, throughout *Sicily*; Accordingly all the Inhabitants of the Isle were assembled together at the appointed hour, and being armed, ran upon the French, cut all their Throats without taking so much as one Prisoner, or sparing the Children, or Women who were got with Child by the French, that they might utterly extinguish the whole Race of them; there were slain eight thousand at that time, and there escaped but a very small number who fled into a Fort called *Sperling*, where for want of Victuals they were all starved to death; and *Don Pedro* having accordingly to Agreement rigged out his Navy under pretence of some Exploit against the *Moors*, came to an Anchor in the Port of *Sardinia*, there to expect how the Tragedy would be acted, which falling out agreeably to his expectation, and coming in with his Navy just as the Deed was done, he was by the general Consent of all sorts of People crowned King of *Sicily*, and the Government thereof remains under the King of *Spain* to this day: This bloody Massacre is called, *The Sicilian Vespers* or *Even Song* to this day. *Heylins Cosmog. Lib. 1.*

X. The following Accident related by *Vincent Blanc*, may discover the danger of too much Curiosity. In the Land of *Transiane* in the *East-Indies* there was a Prince Tributary to the King of *Pegu*; and his near Kinsman named *Alfonge*, who married a Sister

a Sister of the Prince of *Tazatai* called *Abelara*, who was one of the greatest Beauties in all those Countries. They lived a sweet and happy Life with entire Affection, and for their greater Felicity, they had two Twin Sons, who in their young Ages discovered something of great and lofty Minds, and appeared singularly hopeful for the future. These Infants being now 10 years old, loved so cordially, that they could not live asunder, and the desires of the one still met with the consent of the other in all things; but the Devil the Enemy of Concord inspired a Curiosity into the Minds of the Father and Mother to know their Fates, or Fortunes; and to their grief they were told, *The time should come when these two Brothers that now loved so fondly should cut one anothers Throats*; which much astonished the poor Princes, and filled them with fearful Apprehensions; the two Princes being come to their 15 years, one said to the other; *Brother it must needs be that you must murther me, for I will sooner die an hundred Deaths than do you the least hurt imaginable.* The other replied, *Believe it not good Brother, I beseech you; for you are as dear or dearer to me than myself.* But the Father to prevent the Misfortune resolved to separate them, whereupon they grew so troubled and melancholly, that he was constrained to delay his design till an occasion happened, which invited all three, the Father and his two Sons to a War betwixt the Kings of *Narsinga* and *Pegu*, upon title of Territories. But by the Mediation of some persons a Peace was concluded upon Condition that these two young Princes should marry the two daughters of the King of *Narsinga*, and that the King of *Pegu* should confer on him that married the elder all the Countries he took in the last War with the Kingdom of *Mataban*; and the other Brother besides the Kingdom of *Tazatai* should have that of *Perma*; the Nuptials consummated, each departed his Territory, Lands spaciouly divided; Now

it after happened that the King of *Tazatai* was engaged in a sharp War with the King of *Mandranel-la*, and sent to the two Brother Princes for Aid, who both hastened unknown to each other to his assistance. He from *Verma* came secretly to Town with one Servant only to visit a Lady who had been once their ancient Mistress, and the other Brother being upon the same design, they met at the Ladies Gate by Night, not knowing one another, where furious with Jealousie, after some Words they drew and killed each other; one of them dying gave humble thanks to Heaven for preventing the direful destiny foretold him, that he should kill his Brother hereupon the other knowing him by his Voice & Discourse, & drawing near his end himself crept to him and embraced him with Tears and Lamentations and so both dolefully ended their days together. The Father having Tydings of it, and seeing his white Hairs led by his own fault to so hard Fortune overborn with Grief and despair, came and flew himself upon the Bodies of his Sons, and with the Grief and Tears of all the People they were buried all three in one Monument; which shews us the Danger of too much Curiosity. *Le Blanc's Travels. Tom. I.*

XI. The Ingenious Dr, *R. Plat* in his natural History of *Oxfordshire*, gives an Account of two strange Accidents, which as he saith are to be reckoned among those things, that are unaccountable, one is, That in the year 1649. when the Commissioners for surveying the Mannour House, Park, Dec Woods, and other the Demeasnes belonging to *Woodstock Manour* in that Country, came thither, and lodged therein, they took up their Lodging in the *Bed Chamber* and *Withdrawing-room* thereof the former whereof they also made their *Kitchen*. The *Council hall* their *Brew house*, The *Chamber* their *Presence* they sat in to dispatch business, and made a *Wood-house* of the *Dining-room*. *October 14* and

they had little disturbance, but on the 16 there came as they thought somewhat into the *Bed-chamber*, where two of the Commissioners and there Servants lay, in the shape of a Dog, which going under their Beds did as it were gnaw the Bed-cords, but on the Morning finding them whole, and a quarter of Beef which lay on the ground untouched; they began to entertain other Thoughts. *Octob. 17.* Something to their thinking removed all the Wood out of the *Dining-room* into the *Presence Chamber*, and hurled the Chairs and Stools up and down that Room; from thence it came into the two Chambers where the Commissioners and their Servants lay, and hoisted up their Beds-feet so much higher than their Heads, that they thought they should have been turned over and over, and then let them fall down with such a force, that their Bodies rebounded from the Bed a good distance, and then shook the Bedsteads so violently that themselves confessed their Bodies were sore with it. *Octob. 18.* Something came into the *Bed-chamber* and walk'd up and down, and fetching the *Warming-Pan* out of the *Withdrawing room* made so much noise that they thought five Bells could not have made more; And *Octob. 19.* Trenchers were thrown up and down the *Dining-Room*, and at them that lodged there, whereof one of them being shaken by the Shoulder and awakened, put forth his Head to see what was the matter, but had Trenchers thrown at it. *Octob. 20.* The Curtains of the Bed in the *Withdrawing Room* were drawn to and fro, and the Bedstead much shaken, and great Pewter Dishes, and three dozen of Trenchers thrown about the *Bed chamber* again, whereof some fell upon the Beds; this night they also thought whole Armfuls of Wood had been thrown down in their Chambers, but in the Morning they found nothing moved.

On the 21 of *October* the Keeper of their Ordinary & Bitch lay in one of the Rooms with them, which night they were not disturbed at all; But *October* 2. though the Bitch kenelled there again to whom they ascribed their former nights rest, both they and the Bitch were in a pitiful taking, the Bitch opening but once, and that with a whining fearful yelp. *Octob.* 23. They had all their Cloaths plucked off them in the *Withdrawing-Room*, and the Bricks fell out of the Chimney into the Room, and the 24th day they thought all the Wood had been brought thither, and thrown down close by their Bed side, which noise being heard by those of the *Withdrawing-Room*; one of them rose to see what was done, fearing indeed that his Fellow Commissioners had been killed, but found no such matter; whereupon returning to his Bed again, he found two dozen of Trenchers thrown into it, and handsomely covered with the Bed cloaths. *Octob.* 25. The Curtains of the Bed in the *Withdrawing-Room* were drawn to and fro, and the Bedstead shaken as before, and in the Bed-Chamber Glass flew about so thick, that they thought it had been Money, (and yet not a pane of the Chamber Windows broken) but lighting a Candle, to their grief they found nothing but Glass, which they took up in the Morning and laid together. *Octob.* 29. something walked in the *Withdrawing-Room* about an hour, and going to the Window opened and shut it, then going into the Bed-Chamber, it threw great Stones for about half an hours time, some whereof lighted on the High-bed and others on the Truckle-bed, to the number in all of about fourscore; this night there was also a very great noise as though 40 pieces of Ordnance had been shot off together; at two several Knocks astonished all the Neighbouring Dwellers, which they thought might have been heard a great way off during these Noises which were heard in both Rooms together, both Commissioners and Servants were

struck

struck
one
ing
suato
one
Shirt
Misc
yet
shool
whole
its de
The
walke
made
were
were
of Gl
Noven
Room,
which
at len
the W
it; it
again,
that th
this N
and m
nies;
Fire an
down t
from t
that th
of the
Servant
sweatin
which
could
were o
green t
same co

struck with so great horror, that they cryed out to one another for help, whereof one of them recovering himself out of a strange Agony he had been in, snatched up a Sword, and had like to have killed one of his Fellows coming out of his Bed in his Shirt, whom he took for the Spirit who did the Mischief; however at length they got all together, yet the noise continued so great and terrible, and shook the Walls so much, that they thought the whole House would have fallen on their heads. At its departure it took all the Glass away with it.

The 1 of *November*, something as they thought walked up and down the *Withdrawing-Room* and then made a noise in the *Dining-Room*; the Stones that were left before and laid up in the *Withdrawing Room* were all fetched away this Night, and a great deal of Glass, not like the former thrown about again. *November 2* came something into the *Withdrawing-Room*, treading as they conceived much like a Bear, which first only walking about a quarter of an hour, at length it made a noise about the Table, and threw the Warming-Pan so violently, that it quite spoiled it; it threw also Glass and great Stones at them again, and the Bones of Horses, and all so violently that the Bedstead and Walls were bruised by them; this Night they set Candles all about the Rooms, and made Fires up to the Mantle-trees of the Chimnies; but all were put out, no Body knew how, the Fire and Billets that made it being thrown up and down the Rooms, the Curtains torn with the Rods from their Beds, and the Bed-posts pulled away, that the Tester fell down upon them, and the Feet of the Bedstead was cloven in two; and upon the Servants in the Truckle-Bed, who lay all the time sweating for fear, there fell first a little Water, which which made them begin to stir; but before they could get out, there came a whole Tub full, as it were of stinking Ditch-water down upon them, so green that it made their Sheets and Shirts of the same colour too.

The same Night the Windows were all broken by throwing of Stones, and there were most terrible Noises in three several Places together, to the extraordinary wonder of all that lodged near them. Nay the very Coney-stealers that were abroad that night, were so affrighted with the dismal Thundring that for hast they left their Ferret in the Coney-Burroughs behind them beyond Rosamond's Wells; notwithstanding all this, one of them had the boldness to ask, *In the Name of God, what it was? what it would have, and what they had done that they should be disturbed in this manner?* To which no answer was given, but the Noise ceased for a while; at length it came again, and as all of them said, brought seven Devils worse than it self; whereupon one of them lighted a Candle again, and set it between the two Chambers in the door way, on which another of them fixing his Eyes, saw the similitude of a hoof striking the Candle and Candlestick into the midst of the Chamber, and afterwards making three Scrapes on the Snuff to put it out. Upon this the same Person was so bold as to draw his Sword, yet he had scarce got it out but there was another invifible hand had hold of it too, and tugged with him for it, and getting it from him, struck him so violently with the Pommel that he was flann'd with the Blow; then began grievous Noises again, insomuch that they called to one another, got together and went to the Presence Chamber, where they said Prayers and sung Psalms, notwithstanding all which the Thundring Noise still continued in other Rooms. After this November 3. they removed there Lodgings over the Gate; and next day being Sunday to Exelm; but returning on Monday, the Devil, (for that was the Name they gave their nightly Guest) left them not unvisited, nor on the Tuesday following, which was the last day they stayed. On Wednesday the Commissioners and there Dependants went quite away, and those that lived at the Place

affirm

affirm, that afterward several Persons of good quality lodged in the same Room but were never disturbed.

I had several Relations of these strange Passages (saith my Author) put into my Hands, and one of them written by a learned and faithful Person then living upon the Place, which being confirmed to me by several Eye-witnesses of many of the Particulars, and all of them by one of the Commissioners themselves, who ingeniously confessed to me, that he could not deny but what was written by that Person above-mentioned was all true, I was prevailed on at last to make the Relation publick, though I must confess I have no great esteem for such kind of Stories, many of them no question being performed by Combination, and so might some of these Transactions aforesaid: But there are others which are scarce reconcileable to Contrivance or Jugling: As
 1. Such extraordinary Noises beyond the Power of Man to make, without such Instruments as were not there. 2. The tearing down and splitting the Bed-posts, and putting out so many Candles, and so great Fires no Body knew how. 3. A Visible shape seen of a Horses hoof treading out the Candle; And 4. A tugging with one of them for his Sword, by an invisible hand. All which being put together, perhaps may easily persuade some Man otherwise inclined, to believe that immaterial Beings might be concerned in this business; which if it do, it will abundantly satisfy for the trouble of this Relation, still provided the *Speculative Theist*, who believes a God, be not, after all a *Practical Atheist*.
Natural Hist. Oxfordshire. pag. 206.

XII. The same ingenious Dr. *Platt* gives a Relation of another strange and unaccountable accident, which he delivers with the same certainty as the former; that of the Family of one Captain *Wood*, formerly of *Bampton*, then of *Brise Norton* in *Oxfordshire*, Captain in the late Wars for the King;

some of them have had several Warnings given 'em before their Deaths by a certain knocking either at the Door without, or on the Table and Shelves within, the number of Stroaks and distance between them, and the Place where, for the most part respecting the Circumstances of the Persons to die, or there Deaths themselves, as will easily be collected from the following Instances; the first knocking that was heard or at least observ'd, was about a year after the Restauration of King Ch. 1661. In the Afternoon, a little before night, at or upon the door, it being then open, as it was apprehended by Mrs. *Eleanor Wood*, Mother to Captain *Basil Wood*, who only heard it, none being then by, or about the House but her self, at which she was very much disturbed, thinking it foretold some ill to her or hers, and within 14 days after she had news of the death of her Son-in-Law, Mr. *George Smith*, who died in *London*. About three years after that, there were three great Knocks very audibly given, and heard by all then in the House; who were Mrs. *Eleanor Wood* aforesaid, Mr. *Basil Wood* and his Wife, Mrs. *Hester*, and some Servants; which knocks were so remarkable that one of the Maids came from the Well, which was about 20 yards from the Place, to see what was the matter; and Mrs. *Eleanor Wood*, and another Maid who was within the House saw three great Pans of Lard shake and totter so upon a Shelf in the Milk-house that they were like to fall down. Upon this violent knocking Mr. *Basil Wood* and his Wife being then in the Hall, came presently into the Milk-House to their Mother, where finding her somewhat disturbed, and enquiring the reason, she replied; *God Almighty only knew the matter, she could tell nothing, but she heard the knocking*; which being within doors, Mr. *Basil Wood*, concluded it it was a fatal warning to some of the Family at home; since the other upon the door without signified death to some Friend abroad, which accordingly fell out,

for

for thr
the Kn
Mrs. H
of Mr.
ther.
Son of
shire h
being c
Bampt
Wife,
hear u
by it,
Cudgel
Mornin
ter wa
Knock
before
men, a
Hester
and ab
Richar
time t
ral Hi
XII
we m
in his
and fa
was re
sickne
Mouth
so wea
out ho
parche
upon v
and str
Trade
Lincol
with
Mercy

for three of the Family according to the number of the Knocks died within half an year after, that is Mrs. *Hester Wood*, Wife to Mr *Basil Wood*, a Child of Mr. *Woods* Sister, and Mrs. *Eleanor Wood* his Mother. About August 1674. Mr. *Basil Wood Junior*, Son of *Basil* aforefaid, living at *Exeter* in *Devonshire* heard the same kind of Knocking, at which being disturbed he writ word of it to his Father at *Bampton* in *Oxfordshire*, That one Sunday. he, his Wife, and her Sister and his Brother did distinctly hear upon a Table in their Chamber, as they stood by it, two several Knocks struck as it were with a Cudgel, one of them before, and the other after Morning Prayer, a little before Dinner; which Letter was shewn by Mr. *Wood Senior* (as the other Knockings before the Deaths of any that died were before-hand told) to several Neighbouring Gentlemen, after which within about fourteen days Mrs. *Hester Wood*, a second Wife of Mr. *Basil Wood Senior*, and about a quarter of a year after her Father Mr. *Richard Lisset* died both at *Bampton*; since which time they have heard nothing more as yet. *Natural History Oxfordshire.* pag. 206.

XIII. Of this kind of unaccountable Accidents we may reckon that which is related by Mr. *Clark* in his 2d Vol. of Examples, which he intitles, A true and faithful Relation of one *Samuel Wallas*, who was restored to his perfect health after 13 years sickness of a Consumption, taken from his own Mouth, who for the last four years lay bedrid, and so weak that he could not turn himself therein without help, by which distemper his Body was so parched and dried that he was like an Anatomy; but upon this cure he recovered his former health and strength, whereby he was enabled to follow his Trade being a Shoemaker, and living at *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire*, whereof he gave this following account with much affection and sensibleness of Divine Mercy and Goodness to him, upon April 7. 1659.

Upon *Whitsunday* last before the date hereof, about six a Clock in the Afternoon after Evening Sermon, he finding himself a little lightsome, and able to get out of his Bed without help, there being no Body in the house then with him, his Wife being gone in the Country to her Friends to seek some relief, he crept to the Fire-side, and as he was reading in a Book called, *Abrahams's suit for Sodom*, he heard some Body rap at the door, and thinking it to be some stranger, because he struck as it were with a stick, and being on the Lords day, thereupon taking his stick in one hand, and holding by the Wall with the other, he went to the Door, and opening it, he saw a proper grave old Man, who said unto him, *Freind I pray thee give to an old Pilgrim a Cup of small beer*; to whom Wallas said, *Pray Sir come in*; He answered, *Call me not Sir for I am none, but yet come in I must, for I cannot pass by thy Door*. To whom Wallas thinking he had been very dry, said, *Come in Sir and Welcome*, which he did, and Wallas with the help of his stick drew him a Cup of Beer, who took it and drank a little, and then walked two or three times to and fro, and drank again, and so a third time before he drunk it all up, and setting down the pot, Wallas thought he was going, but he walked again backward and forward three or four times, neither of them speaking a word to each other; at last the old Man coming up to Wallas, said, 'Friend I perceive that thou art not well; No truly said Wallas, I have not been well these many years. What is thy disease, said he? Wallas replied, a deep Consumption, and our Doctors say it is past cure; they say well, answered he; but what have they given thee for it? Truly nothing said Wallas, for I am a very poor Man, and not able to follow the Doctors Prescriptions, and so I have been willing to commit my self into the hands of Almighty God, to dispose of me as he pleaseth. The old Man answered, in that thou

sayest

' sayest very well; but I will tell thee by the Almighty Power of God what thou shalt do, only remember my Words, and observe them and do it; but whatsoever thou dost, fear God and serve him. To morrow Morning go into thy Garden, and get there two red Sage Leaves, and one Leaf of Bloodwort, and put these three Leaves into a Cup of small Beer, and let them lie therein three days; and drink thereof as oft as thy need requireth, but let the Leaves still remain in the Cup; and the fourth Morning cast them away, and put three fresh ones in their room, and thus do for 12 days together neither more nor less, and I pray remember what I say and observe my Words and do it; but above all whatsoever thou dost, Fear God and serve him; and for the space of these 12 days thou must neither drink Ale nor strong Beer, yet afterward thou mayst to strengthen Nature, and thou shalt find that before these 12 days be expired, through the great Mercy and help of Almighty God, thy Disease will be cured, and the frame of thy Body altered.

But Wallas doubting the truth of these things, said to the old Man, Sir is it good for all Consumptions? To which he replied, I tell thee. I tell thee, observe what I say unto thee and do it, but above all, whatsoever thou dost, fear God and serve him, Yet, said he, this is not all, for thou must also change the Air for thy healths sake; To which Wallas replied, what do you mean Sir by changing the Air; He answered, Thou must go three or four Miles off, or if it be twenty Miles, the farther the better, and this thou must do as speedily as thou canst after the 12 days are over, or else thou wilt have a grievous fit of sickness which will suddenly seize upon thee, yet through Gods Mercy by doing this, thou mayst avoid that, and thou shalt see that before the twelve days be ended, through the help of Almighty God thou wilt scarce be able to wear the Cloaths now on thy back with ease, thy Body will be grown so much, and I pray thee remember my Words, and observe to do them, but above all whatsoever thou dost, fear God and serve him.

Then

Then said Wallas, Pray Sir, if it shall please God to enable me to go into our own Fields two or three times a day will not that serve turn; The old Man answered, Friend it will not. for that Air where the Infection is taken is not so proper for the Cure of the disease; said Wallas, I thought to have been let blood; No Friend said the old Man, by no means, for before thy twelve days be expired thy Blood will be as good as ever it was in all thy Life, yet this one thing observe, thy Joints will be weak as long as thou livest: Now Friend I must be going. pray remember what I have said, and do it, but above all fear God and serve him. Then Wallas asked him to eat, but he refused, saying, No Friend I will not eat any thing, the Lord Christ is sufficient for me, neither do I drink any Beer but very seldom, but that which comes from the Rock, and so Friend the Lord in Heaven be with thee. When Wallas saw him go out of doors, he went to shut the door after him; but the old Man returned half way into the Entry again, and said, Friend, I pray remember what I have said unto thee, and do it; but above all whatsoever thou dost, fear God and serve him, and so they parted.

Samuel Wallas saith, he saw him pass along the Streets some sixty yards from his door, and so he went in; but this old Man was not seen to pass along the Streets by any one else, though some Persons were standing in their Doors opposite to Wallas's House: After Wallas had made use of the Leaves afore-mentioned above four days, there arose a Scurff upon his Body, and when that was gone, a new Skin came under it like that of a sucking Child, and by the end of the twelve days he was as healthful and strong as ever he had been, only he said when he went to sit down his Knees would smite together, so that he still found a weakness in his Joints as was foretold him; he said likewise that one day within the time prescribed by the solicitation of some Friends he drank a little strong drink, and immediately his Speech was taken from him for the

the space of 24 Hours. As for the Description of this old Mans Person and Habit, he thus related it; He was tall and ancient, his Hair as white as Wool curled up, with a white broad Beard, and of a fresh Complexion, he wore a fashionable Hat, and a little narrow Band; his Coat and Hose were both of a purple Colour, his Stockings pure, with a pair of new black Shoes tyed with Ribbons of the same Colour with his Cloaths, and though it rained when he came into Wallas's House and all that day, as many remembred, yet he had not one spot of wet or dirt upon him; he had no Gloves, but his hands were as white as Snow; This strange accident being related abroad, several Reverend Divines met together at Stamford to consider and consult about it, and for many reasons faith Mr. Clark, were induc'd to believe that this Cure was wrought by the Ministry of a good Angel. *Clark's Mirrour*, Vol. 2. pag. 18.

XIV. We often read of *Moloch*, and other Idols of the Heathens worshipped sometimes by the *Jews*, some of whom I shall here give an Account of according to the Judgment of the Learned Dr. *Godwin* and others; *Moloch* (so called *quasi Melech*, which in most of the Eastern Languages signifies a King) was the God of the *Amorites* to whom they offered their Sons and Daughters; not that this was his ordinary Sacrifice, but in extraordinary Cases and Distresses, and being reckoned as a work more meritorious, they generally caused their Children to pass through the Fire to him, that is betwixt two Fires made before him. The *Carthaginians* worshipped this Idol under the name of *Saturn*; and indeed *Baal*, and *Saturn*, and *Moloch* are reputed to be all one. The Image of this Idol was of Brass, wonderful for its greatness, having the Face of a Bullock, and Arms spread abroad like a Man that openeth his hands to receive something of another. This Image was hollow, and had seven Closets or Apartments within; one for wheat-Flower of the finest, a second

Then said Wallas, *Pray Sir, if it shall please God to enable me to go into our own Fields two or three times a day will not that serve turn;* The old Man answered, *Friend it will not. for that Air where the Infection is taken is not so proper for the Cure of the disease;* said Wallas, *I thought to have been let blood;* No Friend said the old Man, *by no means, for before thy twelve days be expired thy Blood will be as good as ever it was in all thy Life, yet this one thing observe, thy Joints will be weak as long as thou livest:* Now Friend I must be going. *pray remember what I have said, and do it, but above all fear God and serve him.* Then Wallas asked him to eat, but he refused, saying, *No Friend I will not eat any thing, the Lord Christ is sufficient for me, neither do I drink any Beer but very seldom, but that which comes from the Rock, and so Friend the Lord in Heaven be with thee.* When Wallas saw him go out of doors, he went to shut the door after him; but the old Man returned half way into the Entry again, and said, *Friend, I pray remember what I have said unto thee, and do it; but above all whatsoever thou dost, fear God and serve him, and so they parted.*

Samuel Wallas saith, he saw him pass along the Streets some sixty yards from his door, and so he went in; but this old Man was not seen to pass along the Streets by any one else, though some Persons were standing in their Doors opposite to Wallas's House: After Wallas had made use of the Leaves afore-mentioned above four days, there arose a Scurf upon his Body, and when that was gone, a new Skin came under it like that of a sucking Child, and by the end of the twelve days he was as healthful and strong as ever he had been, only he said when he went to sit down his Knees would smite together, so that he still found a weakness in his Joints as was foretold him; he said likewise that one day within the time prescribed by the solicitation of some Friends he drank a little strong drink, and immediately his Speech was taken from him for the

the space of 24 Hours. As for the Description of this old Mans Person and Habit, he thus related it; He was tall and ancient, his Hair as white as Wool curled up, with a white broad Beard, and of a fresh Complexion, he wore a fashionable Hat, and a little narrow Band; his Coat and Hose were both of a purple Colour, his Stockings pure, with a pair of new black Shoes tyed with Ribbons of the same Colour with his Cloaths, and though it rained when he came into Wallas's House and all that day, as many remembred, yet he had not one spot of wet or dirt upon him; he had no Gloves, but his hands were as white as Snow; This strange accident being related abroad, several Reverend Divines met together at Stamford to consider and consult about it, and for many reasons faith Mr. Clark, were induc'd to believe that this Cure was wrought by the Ministry of a good Angel. *Clark's Mirror, Vol. 2. pag. 18.*

XIV. We often read of *Moloch*, and other Idols of the Heathens worshipped sometimes by the *Jews*, some of whom I shall here give an Account of according to the Judgment of the Learned Dr. *Godwin* and others; *Moloch* (so called *quasi Melech*, which in most of the Eastern Languages signifies a King) was the God of the *Amorites* to whom they offered their Sons and Daughters; not that this was his ordinary Sacrifice, but in extraordinary Cases and Distresses, and being reckoned as a work more meritorious, they generally caused their Children to pass through the Fire to him, that is betwixt two Fires made before him. The *Carthaginians* worshipped this Idol under the name of *Saturn*; and indeed *Baal*, and *Saturn*, and *Moloch* are reputed to be all one. The Image of this Idol was of Brass, wonderful for its greatness, having the Face of a Bullock, and Arms spread abroad like a Man that openeth his hands to receive something of another. This Image was hollow, and had seven Closets or Apartments within; one for wheat-Flower of the finest, a second

cond for Turtles, a third for a Sheep, a fourth for a Ram, a fifth for a Calf, a sixth for an Ox; and to him that would offer his Son or Daughter a seventh Concave or Chamber was opened; and then while the Child was burning in the Idol, with the Fire that that was made under him, the Parents and such as were present, were to dance and to play upon Timbrels, and beat upon Drums, that they might not hear the sorrowful Cries of their Child while thus sacrificing. *Anammeleck* and *Adrameleck* the Gods of *Sepharvaim* mentioned, 2 Kings 17. are supposed to be the same with this Idol, whose Priests were called *Chemarims* from their blackness; The Place of this Idol amongst the *Israelites* was *Tophet*, the Valley of the Sons of *Hinnom*, that is, Of Lamentation or Roaring, from the Cries of them that were offered. The *Carthaginians* being greatly distressed by *Agathocles*, they barbarously at one time offered, or burnt to this *Moloch* (their *Saturn*) no less than two hundred choice Youths of their Nobility. This idolatrous Custom continued to the days of *Tiberius*. The *Philistines* and all that Seacoast were called *Phenicians*, and they worshipped *Dagon*; what *Dagon* was, saith *P. Martyr* is not well known, but by the derivation of his Name, which signifieth a Fish; it seems he was a Sea God; above his Belly he was of Humane Shape, beneath like a Fish. When *Cicero* saith, The Syrians worshipped a Fish, it may be supposed to be this *Dagon*, and it may be they intended *Neptune*, (saith *P. Martyr*) or I know not what Devil, *Lucian* saith, he saw the Image of it in *Phoenicia*, not unlike that of a Mermaid, the upper half like a Woman, and the lower like a Fish, in reverence of whom, the *Phenicians* were said to abstain from Fish. They offer to it Fishes of Gold and Silver, and the Priests all day long set before it true Fishes, roasted and boiled, which afterwards themselves did eat. At *Ekyron* was worshipped *Baalgebul*, that is, The Lord of Flies; so called either from the abundance of Flies that attend the multi-

tude of his Sacrifices, from which inoonvenience it is said, the Sacrifices to the true God in the Temple of *Jerusalem* were wholly free, or because he was the God of their Larder or Buttery to drive away Flies, or for that he was worshipped in the form of a Fly; though others write, that it was a name given him in Scorn and Derision, calling him the *Fly Lord*. *Godwins Antiquities, lib. 4. Purchas Pilgrim. Tom. 1.*

XV. Many strange Events have happened by the Ingenious Stratagems of some Men, as we find in divers Authors: Sir *Walter Rawleigh* writes, that the Island of *Sark* joining to *Guernsey*, and belonging to that Government, was surprized by the *Fr.* and could never have been recovered again by strong Hand, having Corn and Cattle enough upon the Place to feed so many as would serve to defend it, and being every way so inaccessible as it might have held out against the *Great Turk*: Yet in the Reign of *Q. Mary* by the industry of a Gentleman of the *Netherlands*, it was in this manner regained; he anchored in the Road with one Ship or small Burden, and pretending the death of his Merchant brought the *French*, (being about thirty in number) that they might bury their Merchant in hallowed Ground, and in the Chappel of that Isle, offering them a Present of such Commodities as they had aboard; whereunto the *French* yielded upon condition that they should not come ashoar with any Weapon, no not so much as a Knife; then did the *Flemings* put a Coffin into their Boat, not filled with a dead Carcass, but with Swords, Targets, and Carbines: The *French* receiving them at their Landing, and searching every one so narrowly that they could not hide a Pen-knife, gave them leave to draw their Coffin up the Rocks with great difficulty; some of the *French* took the *Flemish* Boat, and rowed toward the Ship to fetch the Rewards promised them, and what else they pleased, but being come aboard, they were taken and bound. The

Flemmings

Flemmings on Land, when they had carried their Coffin into the Chapple shut the door to them, and taking their Weapons out of the Coffin set upon the *French*, who ran to the Cliff, and called to their Company aboard the Ship to come to their Assistance, but finding the Boat came back full of *Flemmings*, they yielded themselves and the Place. *Ramleighs History of the World, lib. 5.*

Notable was the Exploit of the surprizing *Breda* in the Wars of the *Low-Countries*, a River called *Merch* runs by that City, upon which stands a noble Castle rather for Habitation than Strength; three Leagues from *Breda*, the River falls into a large Channel in *Holland*, and some Barks of Merchandize used to pass to and fro upon that River, having Passports for that purpose; the Governour of *Breda* under the Prince of *Parma* used sometimes to go to a Place about nine Miles off, and in his absence his Son commanded in his stead: All the while the Father kept in *Breda*, he still caused diligent search to be made in every Boat that passed, lest by some trick or other he might be surprized, but his Son being young and unexperienced was neither so considerate nor careful as he should have been. Among other Boats which passed to and fro, some carried Turf, which instead of Wood is much used for firing in *Friesland*, *Holland*, and the lower Parts of *Flanders*, who coming from *Holland* into the River *Merch*, went to *Breda*, and some other Towns thereabout. At this time there was a Mariner, a Master of a Boat, who was well acquainted with the Soldiers that kept the Castle by which all these Boats used to pass, who went to Prince *Maurice*, and told him, That a considerable Company of Soldiers might be hid under the Turf in his Boat, and that he might thereby very probably surprize the Castle by Night, and afterward with a supply of Soldiers might easily enter *Breda*. Prince *Maurice* liked the Stratagem very well, and resolved to make Tryal of it. These Turf boats are usually

usually of a good length, thereby to supply their want of Breadth, the lesser Rivers and Channels not being capable of Broader. The Boat being fitted, the Master came with it to *Breda*, and underneath the Turf which was upheld by great Poles, were placed fourscore Soldiers all choice Men, and Captain *Charles Hawarger* an old and valiant Soldier commanded them; the Bark being come into the Castle, the young Governour gave order that it should be searched according to Custom, but as that order was carelessly given, so it was as carelessly executed; the Mariners hereby encouraged, passed from more serious Affairs to Sport and Jollity, and so delay'd the time till night came on, and invited those Soldiers which came to search the Boat to drink some Wine with them, and when they were well warmed with Wine, they soon fell asleep; the rest of the Soldiers were withdrawn into the Castle to take their rest; when on a sudden the Soldiers under the Turf landed, and assaulted them on every side, being at first very much astonished, but were soon made sensible of the Surprizal, and as suddenly left the Castle to these new Guests, some of them were hurt and some slain, and the young Governour was taken Prisoner, the Captains in the City were in so great confusion that they could neither break down the Bridge whereby the Castle was joined to the Town, neither did they secure any one Gate of the City for some few hours, till succours could have come from the Neighbouring Garison. In the mean time Count *Hollack*, and soon after Prince *Maurice* himself came, at whose entrance the Spanish Garison marched basely and shamefully out, and left the City to the *Hollanders* in 1590. *Bentivolio's History of Flanders*, pag 264.

XVI. *Fernando Camero* Governour of *Dourlans* in *Flanders*, for the *Spaniard* in 1596. being advertised that the Citizens of *Amiens*, a proud People, and little practised in Arms, would not receive the Garison

son that the King offered them for the Preservation of the Town, was resolved to do it by Policy, having also Intelligence with some within the Town, and thereupon attires 40 or 50 stout Soldiers like Country Peasants loaden with many Burdens, and armed underneath with Daggers and short pieces; and marching with about 700 Horse and 5000 Foot, he lays several Soldiers in ambush near the Town, and the next day sends some of his disguised Soldiers to one of the City Gates following a Cart, which being under the Portcullis, one of the pretended Peasants cut the Horse trace, which disorder'd the Horses and stopt the Gate; upon which the others presently discover their Arms, seize upon the *Corps de Guard*, and give a sign to those that lay in ambush, who being both Horse and Foot, immediately enter the Town, go directly to the Market-Place, take the Fort and seize upon the Armory and Ammunition which King Henry IVth of France had lately sent, and in the end forced the Townsmen to a Composition for the Redemption of their Goods. D' Avisa's History of France, lib. 15.

XVII. Remarkable have been the escapes of several Men from Death, and the Grave, of which I shall give some Instances. *Aristomenes* General of the *Messenians* had with too much Courage adventured to set upon both the Kings of *Sparta*, and being in that Fight wounded and fallen on the ground, was taken up senseless, and carried away with fifty of his Companions: There was a deep natural Cave into which the *Spartans* used to cast headlong such as were condemned for the greatest Offences: To this Punishment were *Aristomenes* and his Companions adjudged; all the rest of these poor Men died with their Falls, *Aristomenes*, howsoever it came to pass, took no harm, yet it was harm enough to be imprisoned in a deep dark Dungeon among dead Carcasses, where he was likely to perish with hunger and stench; but a while after, he perceived by some small

small glimmering of Light (which perhaps came in at the top) a Fox that was gnawing upon a dead Body; hereupon he berought himself that this Beast must needs know some way to enter the Place and get out; for which cause he made shift to lay hold upon it, and catching it by the Tail with one hand, saved himself from biting with the other hand by thrusting his Coat into the Mouth of it, so letting it creep where it would, he followed it, holding it as his Guide till the way was too streight for him, and then dismissed it. The Fox being let loose ran through an hole at which came in a little Light, and there did *Aristomenes* dig so long with his Nails, that at last he clawed out his Passage, and so got home in safety, and afterwards became very famous and renowned as both the *Corinthians* and *Spartans*, afterwards found to their cost. *Heylins Cosmog. pag. 26.*

XVIII. In the year 1357 there was a great Plague at *Colen* in *Germany*, amongst many others who were infected with it, was a noble Lady, her name was *Reichmut Adolch*, she lived in the New-Market, where her House is yet to be seen, she being supposed to die of it, was accordingly buried; the Sextons knew that she was buried with a Ring upon her Finger, and therefore the Night following they came privately to the Grave, and digged up the coffin, and opened it; upon which the buried Lady raised up her self; the Sextons ran away in a terrible Fright, and left their Lanthorn behind them, which she took up, and made hast to the House of her Husband, by whom she was known and received in; afterwards being attended with all care and diligence she perfectly recovered, and lived to have three Sons by her Husband, all whom she devoted to the Ministry; the truth of all is confirmed by a publick Monumental Inscription, erected in Memory of so strange a thing, and is yet to be seen in the entrance of the Apostles Church in that City. *Vanly's Hist. Man. pag. 626.*

XIX. Dr. Fuller, in his Worthies gives three notable Instances of this kind; First, Sir Richard Edgcomb being zealous in the cause of Henry Earl of Richmond, (alterward King Henry VIIth) was in the time of King Richard III. so hotly pursued, and narrowly searched for, that he was forced to hide himself in the thick Woods at his House at Cuttail in Cornwall: Here Extremity taught him a sudden Policy which was to put a Stone in his Cap, and tumble the same into the Water, while the Pursuers were just at his Heels, who looking down after the noise and seeing his Cap swimming thereon, supposed that he had desperately drowned himself, and deluded by this honest fraud, gave over their farther pursuit, leaving him at Liberty to escape over into France.

XX. A Second is of one John Thornborough, preferred by Queen Elizabeth to be Dean of York, and Bishop of Limerick in Ireland, where he received a most remarkable deliverance in manner following. Lodging in an old Castle in Ireland, in a large Room partitioned but with Sheets or Curtains, with his Wife, Children and Servants, in effect a whole Family; these all lying upon the ground on Mats or such like; in the dead time of the Night, the Floor over head being Earth and Plaister, (as in many Places is used) and overcharged with weight fell wholly down together, and crushing all to pieces that was above two foot high, as Cup board, Table, Forms, Stools, rested at last on certain Chests, as God would have it, and hurt no living Creature: He was after made Bishop of Worcester, by King James.

XXI. A Third Relation is concerning Sir Richard Edgcomb, who fighting valiantly for King Ch. at Edgehill Battle, received twenty six Wounds, and was left on the ground among the dead; next day his Son Adrian Scroop obtained leave of the King to find, and fetch off his Fathers Corps, and his hopes pretended

pretended no higher than a decent interment there-
 f: Such a search was thought in vain amongst ma-
 ny naked Bodies, with Wounds disguised from them-
 selves, and where pale death had confounded all
 Complexions together; however he having some
 general notice of the Place where his Father tell,
 did meet with his Body, that had some heat left
 therein, which with rubbing within a few Minutes
 increased to motion, that motion within some few
 hours into sense, that Sense within a day into Speech,
 that Speech within certain Weeks into a perfect
 recovery, living more than 10 years after, a Mo-
 nument of Gods Mercy, and his sons Affection: The
 Effect of this Story I received from his own Mouth
 in *Lincoln Colledge. Puller's Worthies. Page 151. 175.*
 74.

XXII. In the year 1568. upon the Eve of *All*
Saints, by the swelling of the Sea there was so great
 a deluge as covered certain Island of *Zealand*, a great
 part of the Sea-Coast of *Holland*, and almost all
Friezland, in which Province alone two thousand
 Persons were drowned, many Men who had got up
 to the top of Hills and Trees, were ready to starve
 for hunger, but were in time saved by Boats: A-
 mong the rest, upon an Hill by *Sneace*, they found
 an Infant, carried thither by the Water in its Cra-
 dle, with a Cat lying by it, the poor Babe was found
 sleeping without any fear, and then happily sav-
 ed. *Strada.*

XXIII. *William* of *Nassau*, Prince of *Orange*,
 lying in his Camp near the Duke of *Alva's* Army,
 the *Spaniards* in the Night broke into his Camp,
 and some of them run as far as the Prince of *Orange's*
 Tent, where he lay fast asleep. He had a Dog lying
 by him on his Bed, that never left barking nor
 scratching of him on the Face till he had awakened
 him, and by this means he escaped the danger.
Strada.

XXIV.

XXIV. Mr. *Lermouth*, alias *Williamson*, Chaplain to the Lady *Anne of Cleve*, a *Scotch-man*, being cast into Prison for the Protestant Religion, as he was on a time meditating, he heard a Voice, (probably of an Angel) saying to him, *Arise, and go thy way* whereunto when he gave no great heed at the first he heard the Voice a second time; upon this he fell to his Prayers, and about half an hour after, he heard a Voice the third time, speaking the same Words; whereupon rising up, immediately part of the Prison Wall fell down, and as the Officers came in at the outward Gate of the Prison, he went out at the Breach, leaped over the Prison Ditch, and in his way meeting a Beggar he changed his Coat with him, and coming to the Sea shore, he found a Vessel ready to set Sail, into which he entred, and escaped. *Clarks Examples*, Vol. 1. Jag. 18.

XXV. *Richard White*, and *John Hunt*, being apprehended by the Mayor of *Marlborough*, in *Queen Mary's* Reign, they were sent to *Salisbury*, and kept a long time in *Lollards Tower*, and at last were brought before *Bishop Capon*, and other Commissioners, and there examined of their Faith, of which they made a stout and zealous Confession, from which they could not be removed, neither by Frowns nor Flatteries, so that at length they were condemned at the Sessions to die, and with other Malefactors were delivered over to Sir *Anthony Hungerford* the High Sheriff to be executed: But the Evening after Mr. *Clifford* Son-in-Law to Sir *Anthony* came to him, exhorting and intreating him earnestly in no case to have a hand in the death of those two innocent Persons; Sir *Anthony* hearing him, went presently to one Justice *Brown* to ask advice, who told him, that if he had not a Writ from above for their Execution, he could not answer the doing it, but if he had he must then do his Office; the Sheriff hearing this took his Horse the next day, and went out of Town, leaving these Men in Prison; Dr. *Jefferies*

the Bishops Chancellor hearing of it, rides after him, and overtaking him, told him, He had delivered two condemned Men into his hands, and wondered that he went away before he had executed them according to his Office: The Sheriff told him, he was no Babe to be taught what belonged to his Office; If you have (said he) a Writ to discharge me for the burning of them, I know what I have to do; Why, (said the Chancellor) did not I give you a Writ under my hand for it: Well, (said the Sheriff) that is not sufficient to discharge me, if I have not a Writ from the Superior Powers, I will not burn them for any of you all; Dr. *Jefferies* hearing this, returned home, and presently fell sick upon it: Not long after came down a Writ from above to the under Sheriff for their Execution; but he being a good Protestant, cast the Writ into the Fire, saying, I will not be guilty of these Mens Blood: Within four days after *Jefferies* died; about which time *Richard White*, and *John Hunt* being in a low and dark Dungeon were going to Prayer, but on a sudden knowing no reason for it, they burst forth into a great weeping, so that they could not speak a word, and the next Morning they understood just at the same time the Chancellor died; presently after the Bishop died also, so that these two good Men continued in Prison till *Queen Mary's* death, and by that means it pleased God to deliver them. *Clarks Martyr. Pag. 510.*

XXVI. *Leo*, Son to the Emperor *Basilins Macedo*, was accused by a Monk, as having designed upon the Life of his Father, and was thereupon cast into Prison, in order to the taking away his Life, from which he was freed by this strange means; the Emperor on a time feasted divers of the greatest Lords in his Court, who being all sate, a Parrot that was hung up in a Cage in the Hall, cried out in a mournful Tone, *Alas, alas, poor Prince Leo*, which words, it is like, he had frequently heard from

from Courtiers passing to and fro, who bewailed the Princes Misfortune in those Terms; And when the Parrot had often repeated these Words, the Lords at the Table were seized with such a sudden sadness, that all of them neglected their Meat; the Emperor observed it, and called to them to eat, inquiring the reason why they did not? When one of them with Tears in his Eyes replied, *How should we eat Sir, being thus reproached by this Bird, of our want of Duty to your Family? The Brute Creature is mindful of his Lord, and we that have reason, have neglected to supplicate your Majesty in behalf of the Prince, whom we all believe to be innocent, and to suffer under Calumny and false Accusation:* The Emperor moved with these Words, commanded to fetch Lepidus out of Prison, admitted him into his Presence, and restored him first to his favour, and then to his former Dignity of Caesar. *Wanly Hist. Man. Page 628.*

XXVI. In the year 1552, Francis Pelusius of sixty three years old, digging a Well 40 foot deep in the Hill of St. Sebastian, the Earth above him fell in upon him to thirty five foot depth; he was somewhat sensible before of what was coming, and opposed a Plank, which by chance he had with him, against the Ruines, himself lying under it; by this means he was protected from the huge weight of Earth, and retained some room and Breath to himself, by which he lived seven Days and Nights without Food or Sleep, supporting his Stomach only with his own Urine, without any pain or sorrow, being full of hope which he placed in God only. Ever and anon he called for help, as being yet safe, but was heard by none, though he could hear the motion, noise and Words of those that were above him, and could count the hours as the Clock went. After the seventh day, he being all this while given for dead, they brought a Bier for his Corps, and when a good part of the Well was digged up on a sudden

When they heard the Voice of one crying from the bottom; at first they were afraid, as if it had been the Voice of a Subterranean Spirit, the Voice continuing they had some hope of his Life, and listened to dig to him, till at last, after they had given him a glass of Wine, they drew him up living and well, his strength so entire, that to lift him out he would not suffer himself to be bound, nor would he any help of another, Yea, he was of so sound understanding, that jesting, he drew out his Purse, and gave them Money, saying, *He had been with such good Hosts, that for seven days it had not cost him a Farthing.* Soon after he returned to his Work again, and was then alive when I writ this, saith Bartholomew *Ammulus*. Thus we see many have been providentially saved from death by very strange ways and means; and we likewise read that others have been as happily cured of very dangerous Diseases by very strange Accidents, of which the following Relations give an account.

XXVIII. A certain Cardinal was sick of an Immense Cough, and at last the collected matter was got in such manner into his Throat, that it caused great difficulty of breathing, and threatened to strangle him immediately; the Physicians had left him as a person whose case was utterly desperate, and his servants eager after the Spoil, enter his Chamber, and seize upon all the Ornaments of it; they took down the Hangings, Pictures, Statues, carry out the Carpets, Cushions, and the very Cloaths of their Master, yea his Cardinals Gown, while he yet breathed and looked upon them: The Cardinal kept an Ape, and he observing how his Fellow Servants had been busied, comes also himself into the Chamber, looks round about him to see what was left for him, he finds nothing, but only the Cardinals Caps which lay upon the ground, this the Ape merrily takes up, and puts upon his own head. This Spectacle moved the almost dying Cardinal to an ex-

D

tream

treem Laughter, the Laughter broke the Imposture and after he had well vomited, he was restored to his health, and to the recovery of his imbezelled Goods. *Wanly's Hist. Man. pag. 631.*

XXIX. In the year 1602. saith the famous *Crolius*, I saw at *Prague* a *Bohemian* Country Fellow named *Matthew*, aged about 36 years; this Man for two years together, with a strange and unheard of Dexterity in his Throat, used often in company of such as fate drinking to take a Knife of the usual bigness, with a haft of Horn, and this after the manner of a Jugler, he would put down his Throat and drink a good draught of Ale after it, which was given him for his pains; but he could recover it at his pleasure, and with a singular Art take it to the point and draw it out; but by I know not what misfortune the day after *Easter* the same year, he swallowed the same Knife so far that it went down into his very Stomach, and by no Artifice of him could be drawn back any more; he was half dead through the apprehension of death that would undoubtedly follow, but after he had retained the Knife in manner aforesaid for the space of seven Weeks and two Days entire, by the use and means of Attractive Plaisters made up with Loadstone and other things, the Knife point by a natural impulse began to make its way out near the Orifice of the Stomach, which the Patient perceiving, though by many perswaded to the contrary, because of the imminent hazard of his Life, was very earnest that Incision might be made, and so the Knife drawn out which he at length obtained to be done by many Intreaties, and upon *Thursday* after *Whitsuntide* about seven a Clock in the Morning all was happily performed by *Florianus Mathis* of *Brandenburgh*, the chief Chirurgeon both of the City and Kingdom. The Knife is laid up amongst the Emperors Rarities and shewed as an incredible Miracle by the Courtiers and others in the City; the length of the

nife is nine Inches, and the colour of it was so changed as if it had all that time lain in the Fire: the Country Fellow in some few Weeks by the care of his expert Chirurgion, without any further Sickness or Trouble, and contrary to the Judgment of Physicians recovered his former Health so perfectly, that soon after he married, and lived many Years. *Rollius Chymistry*, pag. 125.

XXX. This Mans Recovery was very admirable, but that which follows seems yet more strange, being much more likely to kill than cure, as having been the occasion of many a Mans death, but however since a credible Author reports it, I shall do the same. *Palaeologus* the second, Emperor of Constantinople was dangerously sick, and when Nature, or the Art of his Physicians could not any way help him, and that he had kept his Bed for a whole year, to the great prejudice of his State. His Empress was informed by an old Woman, that it was impossible her Husband should recover, unless he was continually vexed and provoked by her harsh dealing and ill usage, for by that means the Humours that were the occasion of his sickness, would be dissipated and discharged: This advice was approved, and by this way of contrary Cure as one would think, the Empress proceeded; for she began continually to vex and torment him to an exceeding height, scarce observing him in any one thing that he commanded; with these frequent and incessant Vexations, the malignant Humours were dispersed by the Augmentation of Heat, and the Emperor did so perfectly recover, that throughout those twenty years in which he afterward lived, even to the 60 year of his Age, he remained sound and well. *Cassanerarius's Spare Hours* Cent. 3.

XXXI. A certain Man (saith *Solenander*) lay sick upon his Bed, and in all appearance entring upon the last Moments of his Life, at which time came an Enemy of his, and inquires of his Servant where

his Master was, *He is*, said he, in his Bed, and in such a Condition, that he is not likely to live out this day: But he, as the manner of the Italians is, resolving he should die by his hands, enters his Chamber, and giving the sick Person a desperate Stab, departs, but by the Flux of Blood that issued from that Wound, and the diligent attendance of his Cure, the Man recovered, receiving as it were a new Life from him who came for no other purpose, than to assure himself of his death. *Schenk. observat. lib. 5.*

XXXIII. Sir John Cheek was once one of the Tutors to King Edward VI. and afterwards Secretary of State, much did the Kingdom value him, but more the King, for being once desperately sick, the King carefully enquiring of him every day, at last his Physician told him, there was no hope of his Life, being given over by him for a dead Man; No, said the King, *He will not dye this time, for this Morning I begged his Life from God in my Prayers, and obtained it*; which accordingly came to pass, and he soon after, contrary to all expectation wonderfully recovered. This, saith Dr. Fuller, was attested by the old Earl of Huntington (bred up in his Childhood with King Edward) to Sir Thomas Cheek who was alive in 1654, and 80 years of Age. *Lloyds State Worthies, pag. 194.*

XXXIV. Duffe the Threescore and eighteenth King of Scotland, laboured with a new and unheard of Disease, no cause was apparent, all Remedies insignificant, his Body languishing in a continual Sweat, and his Strength apparently decaying, in somuch that he was suspected to be bewitched, which was increased by a Rumour that certain Witches of Forrest in Murray practised his destruction, arising from a Word which a Girl let fall *That the King should die shortly*; who being examined by Donald Captain of the Castle, and Tortured shewed her, confessed the Truth, and how he

Mother

Mother was one of the Assembly; and when certain Soldiers were sent in search, they surprized them roasting the waxen Image of the King before a soft Fire, to the end that as the Wax melted by Degrees, so should the King dissolve by little and little, and his Life should waste away with the Consumption of the other. But the Image being broken, and the Witches hanged for this Treason, the King recovered his wonted Health in a Moment. *Sandy's Ovids Met. lib. 8.*

XXXV. And as by these Examples we may observe how strangely some Persons have been saved from Death, so we find others have unwarily and unwittingly procured and hastened their own death and downfall; For we read that King *Francis* of France having resolved upon the Murder of the chief Lords of the Protestant Religion, this secret of Council has been imparted by the Duke of *Anjou* to *Lignerolles* his familiar Friend; he being one time in the Kings Chamber observed some Tokens of the Kings displeasure, at the Demands of some Protestant Lords, whom he had newly dismissed with a shew of Favour; *Lignerolles* either moved with the Lightness incident to youth, which often over-shoots discretion, or moved with Ambition, not to be ignorant of the nearest Secrets, told the King in his Ear; That his Majesty ought to quiet his Mind with Patience, and laugh at their Insolence, for within a few days by that meeting which was almost ripe, they would be all in his Net, and might be punished at his pleasure. With which Words the Kings mind being struck in the most tender sensible part of it, he made shew not to understand his meaning, and retired to his private Lodgings, where full of Anger, Grief, and Trouble, he sent to call the Duke of *Anjou*, charging him with the revealing this weighty secret; the Duke confessed he had imparted the business to *Lignerolles*, but assured him he need not fear he would ever open his

Lips to discover it; No more he shall, answered the King, for I will take Order that he shall be dispatched before he have time to publish it. He then sent for George de Villequier Viscount of Guearchy, whom he knew bore a grudge against Lignerolles, and commanded him to endeavour by all means to kill him that day, which was accordingly executed by him and Count Charles of Mansfield, as he hunted in the Field. *D'Avilla Wars of France, Lib. 5.*

XXXVI. Fredegundis was a Woman of admirable Beauty, and for that reason entertained by Chilperick King of France, over whose heart she had gained such an Empire, that she procured the Banishment of his Queen and lawful Wife Andovera, and the death of his own Mother Galsinda; yet neither was she faithful to him, but prostituted her Body to Landric de la Tour, Duke of France, and Mayor of the Palace. Upon a day the King being to go a Hunting, came up first into her Chamber, and found her dressing her Head with her Back towards him; he therefore went softly and struck her gently on the Back-part with the hinder end of his Hunting Spear, she not looking back; What dost thou do my Landric, said she, It is the part of a good Knight, to charge a Lady before rather than behind; by this means the King found her Falshood, and went to his purposed Hunting, but she perceiving her ielf discovered, sent for Landric, told him what had happened, and therefore enjoined him to kill the King for his and her safety, which he undertook and effected that night, as the King returned late from Hunting. *Hist. France, pag. 23.*

XXXVII. There was an Astrologer, saith Wierus, who had often and truly predicted the event of divers weighty Affairs, who having intently fixed his Eyes upon the Face of James Galleacius an Italian Duke, and contemplating the same; Dispose Sir, said he, of your Affairs with what speed you may, for it is impossible you should long live in this World;

World; why so? said *Galleacius*? Because, replied the other, the Stars whose sight and Position on your Birth-day I have well observed do threaten you, and that not obscurely with death before such time as you shall attain to maturity: Well, said *Galleacius*, you who believe in the Positions of the Birth-day Stars as if they were so many Gods, how long will you live through the bounty of the Fates; The *Astrologer* answered, I have a sufficient Tract of time allotted for my Life. But, said *Galleacius*, that for the future out of a foolish belief of the Bounty and Clemency of the Fates, thou mayst not presume farther upon the continuance of Life than perhaps it is fit, that thou die presently contrary to thy own opinion, nor shall the combined force of all the Stars in Heaven be able to save thee from destruction, who presumest in this manner to dally with the destiny of illustrious Persons; and thereupon commanded him to be carried to Prison and strangled, whereby the poor *Astrologer* appeared to be fatally mistaken in his pretended infallible Predictions. *Wieri Opera, Lib. de Ira. pag. 148.*

XXXVIII. *Candaules* King of *Lydia* doted so much upon the Beauty of his own Wife, that he could not be content to enjoy her, but would needs enforce one *Gyges* to behold her naked Body, and placed the unwilling Man secretly in her Chamber, where he might see her preparing to Bedward; this was not so closely carried but that the Queen perceived *Gyges* at his going forth, and understanding the Matter took it in such high disdain, that she forced him the next day to requite the Kings folly with Treason: So that *Gyges* being brought again into the same Chamber by the Queen, slew King *Candaules*, and was rewarded not only with his Wife, but the Kingdom of *Lydia*, wherein he reigned 38 Years. *Justin Hist. Lib. 1.*

XXXIX. *Fulvius*, one of the Favourities and Minions of *Augustus Caesar* Emperor of *Rome*, hav-

ing heard him toward his latter days, lamenting and bewailing the desolate Estate of his House, because he had no Children of his Body begotten, and that of his three Nephews or Sisters Children, two were dead, and *Posthumius* who only remained alive upon an Accusation against him was sent away, and lived in Banishment, whereupon he was inforced to bring in his Wives Son, and declare him his Successor in the Empire. Notwithstanding upon a tender Compassion he was sometime in deliberation with himself, and minded to call *Posthumius* from Banishment; *Fulvius* I say being privy to these means, and designs of his, went home and told his Wife all that he had heard; she could not hold, but went presently to the Empress *Livia*, Wife to *Augustus* and reported what her Husband *Fulvius* had told her; whereupon *Livia* in great Indignation did sharply expostulate with *Cæsar* in these Terms; Seeing, said she, you had so long projected such a thing as to call home your Nephew, why did you not send for him at first, but have exposed me to the hatred and enmity of *Posthumius*, who shall be Emperor after your Decease; the next Morning betimes, when *Fulvius* came as his manner was to salute *Cæsar*, and bid him good morrow, after he had said, God save you *Cæsar*, *Augustus* resaluted him with this, God make you wise *Fulvius*; *Fulvius* soon found him, and conceived presently what he meant thereby; he retired then to his House with all speed, and having called his Wife, *Cæsar* said he, is come to the knowledge that I have not concealed this secret, and therefore I am resolved to make away my self with my own hands; and well worthy, (quoth she) for justly have you deserved death, who having lived so long with me, knew not all this while the incontinency of my Tongue, nor would beware of it, yet suffer me first to dye upon your Sword; and she accordingly killed her self, her Husband likewise following her in the same bloody

fate

ate; and thus we may see what mischief has befallen Persons by their Loquacity, and too much inconsiderateness in their Words. *Plutarchs Morals.* Pag. 199.

XL. Strange was the destiny, or rather the Divine Vengeance which fell on the Duke of *Guise*, a cruel Persecutor of the poor French Protestants, and a bloody Instrument in the Massacre of *Paris*; for Advertisements came from all parts, both within and without the Realm, from *Spain*, *Rome*, *Lorrain* and *Savoy*, to give notice to this *Henry* of *Lorrain* Duke of *Guise*, in the Reign of King *Henry III.* of *France*, that a bloody *Catastrophe* would dissolve that Assembly he had then occasioned of the Estates; the Almanacks had well observed it; it was generally reported in the Estates that the Execution should be on *St. Thomas* his day, and the very Evening before the Dukes death, the Duke himself sitting down to dinner, found a Scrole under his Napkin, advertising him of a secret design of the King, and his Party against him, but he writ underneath with his own hand, *they dare not*, and threw it under the Table; seeing therefore that no warning would shake his confidence, nor awake his security; this Murder was performed on this manner; upon *December 23. 1588.* The King assembles his Council, having before prepared seven of his Gentlemen that were near his Person, to execute his Will; the Duke of *Guise* came, and attending the beginning of the Council, sends for an Handkerchief; *Periart* his Secretary having fresh notice of the Plot, and not daring to commit the News to any Mans report, ryes a Note to one of the Corners thereof, wherein was writtten, *Come forth and save your self, or else you are but a dead Man*; but *Larchant* the Captain of the Kings Guards staid the Page that carried it, and caused another Handkerchief to be given him by *St. Prix* the Chief Groom of the Kings Chamber; the Spirit of Man doth often prophesie

ing heard him toward his latter days, lamenting and bewailing the desolate Estate of his House, because he had no Children of his Body begotten, and that of his three Nephews or Sisters Children, two were dead, and *Posthumius* who only remained alive, upon an Accusation against him was sent away, and lived in Banishment, whereupon he was enforced to bring in his Wives Son, and declare him his Successor in the Empire. Notwithstanding upon a tender Compassion he was sometime in deliberation with himself, and minded to call *Posthumius* from Banishment; *Fulvius* I say being privy to these means, and designs of his, went home and told his Wife all that he had heard; she could not hold, but went presently to the Empress *Livia*, Wife to *Augustus* and reported what her Husband *Fulvius* had told her; whereupon *Livia* in great Indignation did sharply expostulate with *Cesar* in these Terms; Seeing, said she, you had so long projected such a thing as to call home your Nephew, why did you not send for him at first, but have exposed me to the hatred and enmity of *Posthumius*, who shall be Emperor after your Decease; the next Morning betimes, when *Fulvius* came as his manner was to salute *Cesar*, and bid him good morrow, after he had said, God save you *Cesar*, *Augustus* resaluted him with this, God make you wise *Fulvius*; *Fulvius* soon found him, and conceived presently what he meant thereby; he retired then to his House with all speed, and having called his Wife, *Cesar* said he, is come to the knowledge that I have not concealed this secret. and therefore I am resolved to make away my self with my own hands; and well worthy, (quoth she) for justly have you deserved death, who having lived so long with me, knew not all this while the incontinency of my Tongue, nor would beware of it, yet suffer me first to dye upon your Sword; and she accordingly killed her self, her Husband likewise following her in the same bloody

late

state; and thus we may see what mischief has befallen Persons by their Loquacity, and too much inconsiderateness in their Words. *Plutarchs Morals.* Pag. 199.

XL. Strange was the destiny, or rather the Divine Vengeance which fell on the Duke of *Guise*, a cruel Persecutor of the poor French Protestants, and a bloody Instrument in the Massacre of *Paris*; for Advertisements came from all parts, both within and without the Realm, from *Spain, Rome, Lorrain* and *Savoy*, to give notice to this *Henry of Lorrain* Duke of *Guise*, in the Reign of King *Henry III.* of *France*, that a bloody *Catastrophe* would dissolve that Assembly he had then occasioned of the Estates; the Almanacks had well observed it; it was generally reported in the Estates that the Execution should be on *St. Thomas* his day, and the very Evening before the Dukes death, the Duke himself sitting down to dinner, found a Scrole under his Napkin, advertising him of a secret design of the King, and his Party against him, but he writ underneath with his own hand, *they dare not*, and threw it under the Table; seeing therefore that no warning would abate his confidence, nor awake his security; this Murder was performed on this manner; upon *December 23. 1588.* The King assembles his Council, having before prepared seven of his Gentlemen that were near his Person, to execute his Will; the Duke of *Guise* came, and attending the beginning of the Council, sends for an Handkerchief; *Pericart* his Secretary having fresh notice of the Plot, and not daring to commit the News to any Mans report, ryes a Note to one of the Corners thereof, wherein was writtten, *Come forth and save your self, or else you are but a dead Man*; but *Larchant* the Captain of the Kings Guards staid the Page that carried it, and caused another Handkerchief to be given him by *St. Prix* the Chief Groom of the Kings Chamber; the Spirit of Man doth often prophesie

the mischief that doth pursue him: The Duke in the Council complains of strange Alterations, and extraordinary Distemperatures, and amidst his distrust a great fainting of his Heart; *St. Prix* presents unto him some Prunes of *Bignolles*, he eats, and thereupon the King calls him into his Cabinet by *Revol* one of his Secretaries of State, as if to confer with him about some secret of Importance; the Duke leaves the Council to pass into the Cabinet, and as he lift up the Tapestry with one hand to enter, no less than 45 Persons waited with Ponyards, Rapiers, and Partisans to dispatch him, and so he was there slain. *Hist. France. Pag. 821.*

XLI. As by the foregoing Instances, many Mischiefs have happened by the Intemperance of the tongue, so by taciturnity and secrecie great Enterprizes have been conducted with Safety, which might otherwise have proved frustrate or hazardous; The secret Councils of the Senate of *Rome*, saith *Valerius Maximus*, were divulged by no Senators for many Ages together: Only *Caius Fabius Maximus*, (and he also through Impudence) meeting with *Crassus* as he went into the Country, told him of the third *Punick* War secretly decreed in the Senate, for he knew he was made *Questor* three years before, but knew not that he was yet chosen into the order of the Senators by the Censors, which was the only way of admittance. But though this was an honest Error of *Fabius*, yet he was severely reprehended by the Consuls for it, since they would not that Privacy, which is the best and safest Bond in the Administration of Affairs, should be broke; therefore when *Eumenes* King of *Asia*, a Friend to *Rome*, had declared to the Senate, that *Perseus* King of *Macedon* was preparing to War upon the People of *Rome*, it could never be known what he had said in the Senate House, or what answer the Senators had made to him, till such time as it was known that King *Perseus* was a Prisoner: So that you would have

have thought that which was spoken in the Ears of all, was heard by none. *Valerius Maximus. Lib. 2.*

XLII. It was formerly a Custom, that the Senators of Rome carried their Sons with them to the Senate house, and thither did *Papirius Prætextatus* follow his Father : Some great Affair was consulted of, and deferred to the next day, charge being given that none should disclose the Subject of their debate, before it was decreed. The Mother of the young *Papirius* at his return, inquired of him what the Fathers had done that day in the Senate, who told her that it was a secret, and that he might not discover it ; the Woman was the more desirous to know for this answer he had made her, and therefore proceeds in her Inquiry with more earnestness and violence ; the Boy finding himself urged, invented this witty Lye ; *It was, said he, debated in the Senate which would be most advantageous to the Common wealth that one man should have two Wives, or one Woman should have two Husbands ;* The Woman in a terrible Fright leaves the House, and acquaints divers other Ladies with what she had heard ; the next day came a Troop of Women to the door of the Senate house, crying and beseeching, *That rather one Woman might marry two Men, than that one Man should marry two Women ;* The Senators entering the Court, inquire what meant this Intemperance of the Women, and what their request intended ; hereupon young *Papirius* stepped into the midst of the Court, and told them what his Mother had desired to know, and what answer he had given ; they commended his Wit and Secretise, and then made an order, that no Senators Sons should enter their Court save only that one *Papirius*. *VVanly Hist. Man. Pag. 232.*

XLIII. *Leana* was an Athenian Strumpet, who could play well upon an Harp, and sing sweetly to it, she was familiarly acquainted with *Harmodius*, and *Aristogiton*, and privy to their Plot and Project, touching

touching the murder of *Pisistratus* the Tyrant, yet would she never reveal this purpose or intention of theirs to the Tyrant, or his Favourites, though she was put to most cruel and painful Torments about it; the *Athenians* therefore desirous to honour this Woman for her resolute and constant Secresie, and yet loath to be thought to make so much of such an Harlot as she was, devised to represent the Memorial of her, and her Act, by a Beast of her name, and that was a *Lyonesse*; the Statue of which they gave order to *Iphicrates* to make, and that he should leave out the Tongue in the head of this *Lyonesse*, for some say, *That fearing lest her Torment should cause her to betray her Friends, she bit it off, and spit it in the Face of the Tyrant and Tormentors.* Pliny. Lib. 3.

XLIV. Prodigious and Wonderful was the Revolution at *Naples* in *Italy* 1647. Translated from the *Italian* by *James Howel Esq;* and thus contracted by Mr. *Samuel Clark.* The Duke of *Arcos* Vice-Roy of *Naples* under the King of *Spain* having imposed many Gabels or Taxes upon several Commodities both vendible and edible, at last laid a Tax upon Fruit also, which more provoked and offended the Multitude than all the former, whereupon by their publick Cries and Lamentations they daily solicited the Vice-Roy as he passed through the Market-Place to ease them of that Burden, using likewise the mediation of others; which not prevailing they were ready to raise a Mutiny, which so affrighted the Vice-Roy, that he promised quite to take off the Gabel, but delaying to do it, some of the enraged People one Night put Fire to some Powder in the Market-Place where it was exacted, and blew it up: There were also daily bitter Invektives and protests against the publick Officers fixed in divers parts of the City; at which the Vice-Roy being alarm'd, often assembled the six Precincts of the City to consult about the business, some be-

ing

ing for, and others against pleasing the People, saying, *They were but a Company of Tatterdemalions who made all this noise*; besides divers great Men and Merchants of the City had advanced upon this Gabel above 600000 Crowns, and were to pay eighty five thousand Crowns of Annual Rent; this was noised abroad, and likewise that if this were taken off another Tax would be set upon Corn and Wine, whereupon the enraged People protested they would never endure it; while these discontents were hot, July 7. 1647. This occasion suddenly presented itself.

A young Man of about twenty years old, Brisk, pleasant, and of a middle Stature in Linnen Breeches, a blew Wastecoa, and barefoot, with a Seaman's Cap on his head, happened to be in the Market-Place: His Trade was to angle for little Fishes, and also to buy Fish and carry them about to sell, he was vulgarly called *Massanello*, and being naturally crafty, he observed the general Murmurings of the People, and so went up and down to the Fruiterers Shops, and advised them, that meeting together the next day in the Market-Place, they should tell the Country Fruiterers that they would buy no more gabelled or taxed Fruit: Accordingly next day they refused to buy, but one of the City Officers perswaded them to buy it for the present, and promised that the Gabel should be suddenly taken off, and so prevailed with them for that time; *Massanello* seeing his expectation frustrated, went up and down crying; *Avant Gabel, Down with the Gabel*, for which some jeered him, others considered well of his Words. About the same time many Boys being met in the Market-Place, he bid them say as he said, and do as he did, and then taught them to cry, *Let God live, &c. Let the Pope live; Let the King of Spain live, and let the ill Government die.* This the Boyes cryed up and down, which caused much Laughter and Jeering at their Master, as if he were

were mad, or a Fool; but he told them, *You laugh at me now, but you shall shortly see what Massanello can do: Let me alone, and if I do not free you from all your Slaveries, let me be held infamous for ever*; which Words increased their Laughter the more; but he minding his Business, listed about 2000 Boys about 16 or 17 years old, whom he prepared against a great Festival that was approaching; giving every one of them a little Cane in his hand.

The Day being come upon which a Feast used to be made by the Boys, and meaner sort of People in the Market Place, they erected a Castle of Wood, which they battered with Sticks and Fruit, this drew a great Concourse of People together, and at the same time a quarrel began between the Shopkeepers and Fruiterers, the former refusing to buy their Fruit; whereupon a chief Officer came to still the commotion, and the better to quiet the Citizens, he reviled the Country Fruiterers, threatening to *Bastinado* them, and to send them to the Gallies; amongst these was a Cozen of Massanello's, who according to the Instructions given him, threw his Baskets of Fruit upon the ground, crying out, *God gives plenty and the ill Government gives a dearth, I care not a Straw for my Fruit, let everyone take of it*; whereupon the Boys eagerly gathered it, and Massanello cried out, *Without Gabel, without Gabel*. So that the Officer threatened him with whipping and the Gallies, at which the People threw Figs, Apples, and other Fruit with Fury into the Officers Face: But Massanello hit him on the Breast with a Stone, encouraging his *Militia* of Boys to do the like, so that if the Officer had not speedily broken through with his Coach, and got away to the Palace, he had been torn in pieces or stoned to death. Upon this success the number of the People still increasing they exclaimed loud against their Oppressions, protesting not to pay any more Gabels, crying out, *Let the King of Spain live, and let the ill*

Government

Govern
with h
People,
tizans,
Voice
Thanks
This po
freed th
you fro
with h
from S
another
Naples
ranny
a Rush
and do
of my
skip fr
up in
tent
to me
glorior
he so
to join
ed th
which
count
This
every
sudden
houses
Writi
plund
ties o
medd
was c
The Q
with r
thereb

Government die. Massanello being thus attended with his Boys, and an infinite Company of loose People, who were now armed with Pikes and Partizans, he leaped upon a Table, and with a loud Voice cried, *Be joyful my Dear Companions, give God Thanks that the hour of your Redemption draws near.* This poor barefooted Fellow as another *Moses* who freed the *Israelites* from *Pharaohs* Rod, shall redeem you from all Cabels and Taxes. *Peter* a Fisherman with his Voice redeemed *Rome*, and with it a World from Satans Slavery to the Liberty of Chirst. Now another Fisherman which is *Massanello*, shall release *Naples*, and with it a whole Kingdom from the Tyranny of Cabels, &c. Nor to effect this do I care a Rush to be torn in pieces, nor to be dragged up and down the Kennels of *Naples*; Let all the Blood of my Body spin out of these Veins, let my head skip from my Shoulders by a fatal Steel, and be set up in the Market-Place on a Pole, yet I shall dye contentedly and gloriously: It will be honour enough to me to think that my Blood and Life perish in so glorious a Cause: With these and such like Words he so inflam'd the People, that they were willing to join with him, and to begin the work, they fired the House next to the Tole House for Fruit, which was burnt down with all the Books of Accounts and other Goods in it.

This being done, the number so encreased that every one shut up his Shop, being astonished at so sudden a Tumult, they burnt down other Gabel-houses for all other Goods with their Books and Writings; wherein it was very observable, that in plundering those Houses where were such quantities of Money and rich Furniture, not one durst meddle with the least piece of any thing, but all was consumed in the Flames, being as they said, *The Quintessence of their Blood.* The People meeting with no opposition, were encouraged and encreased thereby, so that above 10000 made toward the Palace

lace of the Vice-roy, carrying Loaves of Bread upon their Pikes, and crying, *Let the King of Spain live, and the ill Government die*; and Massaneils and his Boys with doleful and loud Voices as they went along the Streets laboured to move all the People to join with them, and going to St. James Prison, they freed all the Prisoners, and admitted them into their Society, when they came to the Palace, they cried out; *That they would not only be freed from the Gabel upon Fruits, but from all other Gabels also*; whereupon the Vice-Roy coming out into a Balcony, told them, *That the Gabel should be abolished, and part of that upon Corn also*. But they still cried out, *That they would not be relieved in part, they would have the whole taken off*; adding, *May the K. of Spain live, and the ill Government die*: Many of them attempting to go up the Stairs to acquaint the Governour with the rest of their Grievances, they were kept back by the Guard of Soldiers: But with their Canes, Clubs, and a great Cry they forced their Passage, and demanded Audience of the Vice-Roy, but he had withdrawn himself. So that when they came to the Hall-door, and found it shut, they broke it open, and at his Chamber they met with some further resistance by Soldiers, but forcing them away they had easie access into all other Rooms, even to the very Closet where the Vice-Roy had hid himself, and though it was double bolted yet by main force they broke it open, where he had certainly lost his Life, but that that two Noblemen with much ado conveyed him away: Then he intended to have gone into the Castle, whither his Lady and Children had retired, but understanding that the Draw-bridge was up, he took Sanctuary in a Church and Friery, and so out of a Window gave the People notice that he was willing to content them, and accordingly publish'd divers Schedules for taking off the Gabel from Fruit, and part of that from Corn, yet they were not satisfied, but

made

made signs for him to come down, and speak with them Face to Face, which he did accordingly in a Coach, but they upon pain of death commanded him out, and some then said, *Sir, for the love of God disburthen us at once of these Gabels, Let us have no more Slavery, let us breathe*: Then did the Vice-Roy grant their Request, yet thinking himself unsafe, he threw some pieces of Gold among them, which whilst they were scrambling for he got into a Church and fortified the Passages both of that and the Monastery.

The People furiously followed him, and though at a Window he promised them Satisfaction, yet they had proceeded farther had not the Arch-bishop interposed, and obtained an Instrument under the Hand and Seal of the Vice-Roy, which he shewed to the People, and so drawing them after him along the Streets, he at last with a loud Voice read the Instrument to them; but when it was read, they all cried out, *That they were cheated, since it only contained the taking off the Gabel of Fruit, and part of that upon Wheat*; and it was thereupon resolved, *That it was necessary for the Defence of the Faithful People of Naples to enroll some armed Men to procure a total discharge of Gabels*. They then disarmed all the Guards, and desired, yea beseeched the Prince of Bassignano, Colonel General of the Battalions of Naples who was well beloved amongst them, to be their Defender and Intercessor to the Vice-Roy for the total Abolishment of Cables: This Request he could not refuse, and therefore mounting on Horseback, he went along with them, the number of Men and Boys still encreasing till they were about fifty Thousand; the Prince used all possible means to quiet the People, swearing, that he would obtain for them what they desired; yet he prevailed nothing, for some of them ran to divers Prisons, breaking them open, freeing the Prisoners, and burning all the Books, and Process of Prisoners that were

were found in the Offices; then going to the Toll-house for Corn, they burnt it quite down, together with much Corn, Household Stuff and Money; then they went to St. Lawrence's Church to ring the great Bell to warn all the People to Arm; but there they met with some Resistance; in which time the Prince being almost spent in the Crowd slipt away, which the People understanding, cried out to *Masaniello* to be their Captain and Conductor, who accepting the Charge, by sound of Drum stirred up all the People of the City and Suburbs to take Arms.

The day now declining, to prevent the infinite mischief that was like to ensue, it was thought fit by some, that the Monks and Friars should go in Procession through the City to implore the Divine help, and if possible to quiet the People, which accordingly they did but without Success; but the Vice-Roy and Nobility fearing the People should seize upon 16 pieces of Ordnance, Arms, &c. and ringing the Bells to encrease the Uproar, they sent a good Guard of *Spaniards*, and others to prevent them; and about Midnight the Vice-Roy and other principal Men removed to the Castle *Nuovo* that was near the Palace, and the better to quiet the People, he published good Orders concerning Bread, which being scarce 24 Ounces, should now be made above 33 Ounces, and that considerable Guards should be set about the Castle; yet the People went on with their Fury, ringing Bells, and dividing themselves into all Quarters; some burning down the rest of the Toll-Houses; others plundering the Shops for Swords, Musquets, Bullets, Match, &c. And one foolish Man resisting them, they put Fire to his House wherein were divers Barrels of Powder, which taking Fire blew up 87 Men, besides 44 that were hurt; to prevent the like mischief the Vice-Roy commanded that all the Powder in other Places should be made wet with Water.

The next day *July 8.* very early in the Morning the People appeared in a warlike Equipage, amongst whom were mingled many Country Fellows with pitchforks, Plowshares, Shovels, and the like, and many Women with Fire-shovels, Tongs, Spits, &c. and the very Children with little Staves and Canes, all in an enraged manner crying out; *Let the Lord King live, and the ill Government die;* & with such like Cries the Air was filled. They then sent order to the 36 Wards of the City to Arm immediately, upon pain of having their Houses burnt down. But wanting Powder, they went to a House where they knew some was, but the Man refusing to sell it 'em, they threw lighted Matches into it, blowing up the House and 60 Persons that were in it; then they hastened to the Kings Powder-house that was out of the City, but when they came thither found it all put in Water and so were disappointed; in the mean time the Vice-Roy had strengthened his Guards with a thousand *Germans*, eight hundred *Spaniards*, and a thousand *Italians*, fortifying all Places about him; he sent also for another Regiment of *Germans* from *Pozzolo*, which the People hearing of met them, slew some, and took the rest Prisoners: That Morning also the Spanish Guard had imprisoned two mean Fellows for some Insolencies, but the People set upon the Guard, slew some, and threatened to tear in pieces all the *Spaniards* in *Naples*, if they were not released, to prevent which they were set free: Then the Vice-Roy sent some Lords to *Massaccio* with an Instrument, wherein he granted as much as they desired the day before, that is, *To take off all the Gabels*, but this satisfied not the People, they would now have more, and all his Officers and Nobles should oblige themselves to restore all their Priviledges granted by King *Ferdinand* and *Frederick*, and the Emperor *Charles V.* and also that a Law should be enacted, That never any more Gabels should be imposed upon them; the

Vice-Roy

Vice-Roy perceiving that they still grew upon him sent amongst them the Lords that were most Popular, who told them, *That his Excellency was ready to give them all Satisfaction*; The People answered That by their forementioned Priviledges, no new Tax was to be imposed without consent of the Pope, and if any were, that the City might defend their Liberties with the Sword, without any mark of Rebellion against their Prince, and therefore they demanded the Original of those Grants; with which answer the Lords returned to the Vice-Roy, who immediately summoned all the Councils to consider what return to make them.

In the mean time new Processions were made by the Priests, and the Sacrament and Reliquies were exposed in the Churches to implore the Divine Assistance in such an Exigency; then came a Lord from the Castle, and brought a Copy of their Priviledges, assuring them that it agreed with the Original, this pleased them at first, but when it was read it was found imperfect, whereupon the People raged exceedingly, saying, *That they were mocked and betrayed, and that they would be revenged upon all the Nobility*; and taking the Duke that brought it, they cast him into Prison, who hardly escaped, but by the Intercession of *Peronne*, one of the Chiefs, who with a Priest called *Julio Genovino*, were joined in Assistance to *Massanello*: The first order they made, was to burn down the Houses of 60 Persons who had been Projectors and Officers in the Custom-houses, and had enriched themselves by the Blood of the People; this was performed so strictly, that for taking a little Towel out of those Houses one was killed, another for a Horse-crupper had fifty Lashes on his Back, and some others for small Trifles were hanged by the Command of *Massanello*, and he that pitied the burning of those Mens Houses or Goods was held no Friend to the People, the Houses were very stately, out of which they threw all sorts of

Plate,

ate, Dishes, Stools, Tables, Chairs, Carpets, Tapestry, and abundance of Money, all which they carried into the Market-Place, and burned, crying out, *These Goods are our Blood, and as these burn, so the Souls of these Dogs that own them deserve to burn in Hell-fire*: In one of these Palaces, besides all sorts of rich Furniture, were brought out twenty three great Trunks, which were full of rich Cloth of Gold, tissue, costly Embroideries, that dazzled the Eyes of the Beholders, a Cabinet of Pearls and precious stones, yet nothing was saved from the Fire.

The Vice Roy being desirous to put an end to these Combustions and Burnings, sent a printed Instrument for abolishing all Gabels with a General Pardon, which took no effect, because the Pardon was not so full as they desired; but perceiving that the Nobility in general were hated, he resolved to employ two Advocates of the People, committing to their care and prudence the quieting of them, who told him nothing would quiet them, unless the Original Charter of Privileges granted by Charles I. were delivered to them, which he therefore ordered to be search'd out: In the mean time Maslanello commauded all the Merchants in the name of the People to be ready in Arms for their Service; and himself went with his Train to all the Houses of the Gentry, and others to search for Arms, taking all they found of all sorts, which were many Thousands, with nine Pieces of Ordnance, two Cannons they took out of a Ship, and seven more out of another; all which they planted at the Mouths of principal Streets: Thus ended the second day, the Sun scarce appearing on the third Morning, when the enraged People ran to the house of a rich Farmer of the Gabel upon Corn, and it is incredible what a World of Goods, very precious both for quantity and quality, were found in his House, all which they burned to Ashes, only two Boxes of Gold were preserved and deposited in the Kings Bank:

Bank: Then went they to the Palace of the Duke of Caviano, who was Secretary of the Kingdom, where they burned his Books, Writings and Library, with infinite store of rich Moveables and Utensils, Coaches, Sedans, Couches, rare Silver Vessels, and Jewels of all kinds, store of curious Pictures, all which were burned, save some that they sent to the Churches as counting them holy pieces, yet burned their rich Frames, and harassed the House to the ground: The Fire was so great that it took hold of a Neighbouring Monastery of Nuns, and burned down a gallant Library: The like Desolations were made in all Houses that *Massanello* appointed to destruction, which were many of the stateliest in all *Naples*: In one of them was found an inestimable Wardrobe fit for a King, which was all destroyed: Others hid their Richest Moveables in Monasteries, which were by the command of *Massanello* brought out and burned.

Whilst the People were thus revenging themselves on their supposed Adversaries, by the diligence of those that were employed, the Original Charters of their Priviledges were found out, which being carried to the Vice-Roy, he immediately sent them word of it, promising all Satisfaction, but they finding that delays were made, demanded to be Masters of the Tower where the great Bell hung to sound to War at any time, as also of a Port which they thought might be prejudicial to them, and to have the use of the Artillery, and Arms of the City therein, and before they could have an Answer, ten thousand of them besieged and assaulted the Tower, forcing the Soldiers to depart, leaving all their Arms behind them: Then by the command of *Massanello*, the great Bell was rung, and the Arms brought forth, yet with a Protestation, That they intended not to rebel, but only to secure the People: The Charter not yet appearing, the People grew so furious that they drew forth other Goods to be burnt,

amongst

amongst which they found the Pictures of the then King of Spain, which they placed under a rich Canopy, crying aloud, *Let God live, let our King live, and let the ill Government die*: Then they planted many Pieces of Cannon in all Places, and set Guards, and amongst their Company marched many Women in Warlike Equipage, like so many Amazons, and after them little Girls with Battoons and Sticks in their Hands, and amongst all several Banditi or Thieves mingled themselves, under a pretence to help the People, but indeed to enrich themselves by PLUNDER, or Plot some Treason.

During these Stirs they kept all Provisions out of the Castle where the Vice-Roy was, and being Masters both of Sea and Land, they held him as it were besieged: So that he at last delivered the Original Charter to the Archbishop, together with a Writing, wherein the Vice-Roy promised firmly to observe it; with these he went to the Market-place, not doubting but to give them Satisfaction, and probably he had done it, but that at the same Instant a Conspiracy was discovered for the cutting off *Massanello*, and when the Charter came to be read they suspected it not to be real, whereupon the Arch-bishop was in danger of his Life, but he told *Massanello* it was the right, and one was appointed to examine it all Night, which happened well for some, for otherwise 36 stately Houses were appointed to have been burned down. But at the request of the Arch-bishop, *Massanello* preserved them: Again, when the Instrument from the Vice-Roy came to be read, wherein was this Passage, 'That he pardoned the People for whatsoever they had done, promising to obtain such Pardon from his Catholick Majesty for any Act of Rebellion that had happened, they were greatly moved, and cryed out, 'That they never committed any Act of Rebellion, but had always been his

his most faithful Vassals, praying that he might live a thousand years. And so thinking they were cheated and betrayed, they went on in forming their *Militia*, amongst whom marched the Women in great numbers armed, some with Battoons on their Necks, some with naked Swords in their Hands, others with Swords, Daggers and Knives strutted about the Streets, and marching before the Palace Royal, having a Man in the Front, and another in the Rear, still crying out, *Let the King of Spain live but the ill Government die*: These Commotions being reported abroad, the Spanish Soldiers quartered in the adjacent Villages, hastened toward Naples, which the People hearing of, sent out Parties who disarmed, and turned them back, the like they did to 500 Germans, who were coming from *Caprea*: And *Massaneilo* made an Order, That all those Houses wherein were the Pictures of the King and Queen of Spain, should be thrown down, and the Arms of the most faithful People of Naples should be set up under Canopies; And truly it was a wonder that he should have so much regard and respect, as to be able to rule things at his Pleasure in such a City, wherein were so many Doctors, Merchants, Notaries, Scriveners, Proctors, Physicians, Lawyers, Soldiers, and worthy Artizans, with a multitude of others, who were Men of Judgment, Wit, Wealth and Valour, the meanest of them far Superior to him in Condition; but from this third day, when he went from the People, to negotiate with the Arch-bishop, that Prelate remained astonished at his Spirit and Parts; whereupon the People made him Captain General of all their Forces, and he erecting a Scaffold in the Market-place, with two more that assisted him, gave publick Audience, receiving from all sorts, whether Laicks or Ecclesiasticks, Petitions, Memorials; passing Orders, decreeing Civil, Criminal. and Military Sentences, and had at his command an Army of an hundred and

fty thousand Men, besides Women and Boys, who were an incredible number, and thus ended the third day, which was Tuesday.

The fourth day early in the Morning, Massanello commanded his Life guard, consisting of seven or eight Thousand Men, to repair upon pain of death to the Palace of the Duke of Caviand, who was accounted one of the Peoples greatest Enemies, and again to plunder his House, notice being given of far richer Goods than were before discovered; and accordingly when they had broken it open, they found two Chambers full of the richest Tapestry that could be seen, with much other costly Goods, when they went into his Gardens, where they brake the Marble Statues, grubbed up the Trees, Flowers, &c. and putting Fire to several Places, they burnt the House, and all down to the ground: From thence they went to the Palace of the young Duke his Son, to get the residue of his Fathers Goods, preserved happily by him, and rushing in, they miserably spoiled every thing; and to quicken them the Women and Boys brought Faggots, Pitch, Oil and Straw, crying out, *We have but this little Straw left in our Houses, and it shall serve to burn down the Kennels of these Dogs, who have imposed and exacted these cursed Taxes and Gabels from us, and thereby sucked out our Blood*; other Women would bring their Children in their Arms, and putting fired Matches into their Hands, they would make them throw them into the Fire, saying, *These poor Lambs shall take Vengeance on these Thieves, for the Bread which they have taken out of their Mouths*; Yea sometimes they added, *Let God live for ever, and our King, and let these Dogs die the Death*: While the People thus vented their Discontents, the Arch-bishop had prevailed with the Vice-Roy for a Pacification, and it was agreed, that the Vice-Roy and Nobles should come to the Church of Carmine, and there Treat with Massanello, who consented to it, yet charged

the People upon pain of death to maintain the Station; the Vice-Roy in the mean time sent an Instrument, wherein he confirmed all the Peoples Priviledges, which the Arch-bishop having received he requested *Massanello* to call together all the Captains of the People to hear it read; and there were great hopes of a final Conclusion, which yet again was interrupted by this Accident; *Peronne* who was *Massanello's* Assistant, conspiring with the Duke of *Mataloni* and his Brother to destroy *Massanello* hoping that then he might easily disperse the People, had sent five hundred *Banditi*, who just then entered at one of the Gates on Horseback, and being brought before *Massanello* they pretended to come for the Service of the People; *Massanello* welcomed them, and ordered them to serve in several Places on Foot, but *Peronne* would have them keep altogether on Horseback, whereupon *Massanello* suspecting somewhat commanded peremptorily that they should be on Foot, and keep the Place which he assigned them to: The *Banditi* being vexed at this, discharged seven Harquebuss Shot at him, but all missed him, though some of the Bullets burnt part of his Shirt, which was esteemed a Miracle; the People being herewith enraged fell upon the *Banditi*, slew some, took others, and forced the rest to fly over the Walls for their Safety; *Peronne* also was apprehended by *Massanello's* Order, and fettered till he was brought to his Trial, which was presently after the Tumult was over; he was first put to the Rack, where he confessed, That by the Instigation of the Duke of *Mataloni* he had sent for those *Banditi* that *Massanello* should have been slain, That Mines were already made, and stored with Gunpowder to blow up many of the People, &c. After which Confession his Head and his Brothers were cut off, and pitched upon Poles in the Market-Place.

One of the *Banditi* that was taken, promised That if his Life might be spared he would make further

ther Di
his D.
the Ban
troops of
ey were
e great
reatest co
quantity
aces un
struction
ave bee
persons b
fected,
entry fl
le in few
Massanello
o be ma
ordingly
ished h
he Pow
discover
ack, T
aloni and
ucts wh
oned, a
rue, es
was give
all Quar
hem:
the Cit
taken S
who be
off, and
They se
aped t
Pages o
ently n
age ag
to the

other Discoveries; which being granted provided his Discoveries proved true, he confessed, That the *Banditi* had succeeded in their design, more troops of Horse would have followed, and that they were to have set Fire to some Mines under the great Market-Place at such time as there was the greatest confluence of People, for which end a great quantity of Powder was spread up and down in several places under ground, by which means beside the destruction of Churches and Houses, there would have been at least an hundred and fifty thousand persons blown up into the Air, and when this was effected, the *Banditi* joining with others of the Country should have fallen upon the rest of the People in several Places, and put them all to the Sword; *Massanello* upon this discovery caused present search to be made, and the Vaults and Powder being accordingly found, he spared the Mans Life, but banished him the City and Kingdom for ever, and the Powder served the People for their use; it was discovered also by another of the *Banditi* upon the Black, That by the Contrivance of the Duke of *Mataloni* and his Father *Peronne*, the Pipes and Aqueducts which brought Water in the City were poisoned, as also the Corn; which being found to be true, especially the Cisterns of Rain-water; notice was given by sound of Trumpet, and Bills fixed in all Quarters of the City. that none should drink of them: *Massanello* likewise sent Soldiers through all the City to seize the rest of the *Banditi*, who had taken Sanctuary in divers Churches and Monasteries, who being dragged out, their Heads were chopped off, and set upon Poles up and down the Streets: They search'd for the Duke of *Mataloni*, but he escaped to *Benevento*, yet whosoever of his Servants, Pages or Lacqueys fell into their Hands, they presently murdered them; and next they vented their Rage against *Guiseppe Caraffa*, and *Gregory*, Brothers to the Duke, who were hidden in the Monastery

of *St. Maries*; *Gregory* foresaw the danger, and escaped betimes, and would have perswaded his Brother to have done the like, but he refused, and being taken by some of the Rabble, he offered them twelve thousand pound in Gold to let him escape; but a Butchers Son with a great Knife cut his Throat and chopped off his Head, which was fixed upon a Pike, with this Inscription, *This is Don Caraffa's Head, a Rebel to his Country, and a Traytor to the most faithful People*: They used his Body also very despitefully, as also of four others his Companions whom they murdered with him, the Head being carried to *Massanello*, he plucked him often by the Whiskers, using many opprobrious Words against him, and made a Speech to the People, wherein he told them of the Justice of God, which comes surely though slowly to punish the Guilty, &c. The People still cryed out, *Let Traytors die, Let Traytors die*, and nothing was heard up and down the Streets but shrieking, and Howlings, with horrible Curses, which made a hideous Noise in the Air.

At this Spectacle of *Caraffa*, the Cavaliers were much troubled, fearing least the People should destroy them all, who were now increased to the number of one hundred and forty thousand fighting Men; *Massanello* supposing that the Vice Roy had a hand in bringing in the *Banditi*, cut off all Provisions and Water from the Castle, whereby he, his Dutchess, his Council and Nobles, &c. began to find themselves to be in an ill condition; whereupon the Vice-Roy sent a Letter to the Arch-bishop, desiring him to make known to the People his sincere Intentions towards them, and that he was not only a Stranger but an Enemy to the Practices of the *Banditi*, and that if he could catch any of them he would deliver them to the People: This the Arch-bishop did, which somewhat allayed the Fury of the People, yet *Massanello* suspecting that there was a Plot to bring in more *Banditi* to join with the

Soldiers,

soldiers, for surprizing the City, he caused Barriers to be made at the end of every street, that the only might pass by them at a time, which was done with wonderful speed; he commanded also, that all Houses, Palaces, Monasteries, &c. should at the Night hang out Lights in their Windows, and make Fires in the Streets that they might the more easily discern if any of the *Banditi* entred, and all this to be done upon pain of burning down their Houses, which terrified all Men to obey; And now *Massanello* had an hundred and fifty thousand armed Men at his beck, so that he did no sooner signify his pleasure but it was done in a Minute; If he said, *Bring me the Head of such a Man, or let such a Palace be burnt, or the House of such a Prince be plundered, &c.* it was instantly done without delay or contradiction, a Glory that no King or Emperor ever yet attained to; he also by the sound of a Trumpet proclaimed, That the Duke of *Mattaloni* was a Rebel to his King and Country, and that whoever should bring him in, should have thirty thousand Crowns in Gold, and that his Head should be a Ransom for one hundred and fifty *Banditi* &c. and thus ended the fourth day being Wednesday.

Thursday July 11. *Massanello* went on with his Imperious Commands; and truly it is a wonder, and will scarcely be believed in after Ages that a poor bare-legged Fisher-boy should have at his command such a vast number of People as he had the very first day; and the second day he was attended by the civilier and discreeter sort of Men. The third day he made himself *Generallissimo* over all who willingly obeyed his Commands: The fourth and fifth he won Admiration by his prudent and discreet Orders, ready dispatches, and quick Contrivances, and especially by his sprightfulness and capacity in negotiating businesses of so great importance: The Archbishop who often treated with him, wondring at the same, seeing him behave himself not like an

abject Fellow but some Great Commander, having Threats in his Looks, Terror in his Gestures, and Revenge in his Countenance, whereby he subdued all *Naples*, which had in her six hundred thousand Souls of all sorts. He made Trenches, set Centinels, laid Spies, gave Signs, chastised the *Banditti*, condemned the Guilty, viewed the Squadrons, ranked their Files, comforted the fearful, confirmed the Stout, encouraged the bold, promised Rewards, threatened the Suspected, reproached the Cowards, applauded the Valiant, and wonderfully incited the minds of Men by many degrees his Superiors, to Battles, Burnings, Plunder, Spoil, Blood and Death; and it was admired that amongst such a confused multitude he could proceed so regularly in his Orders, and have them so exactly observed; he was very observant to Ladies and Churchmen, not suffering any Outrage to them; yea among such mighty rich Goods as were burnt, he would not suffer the value of a Pin to be converted to his own private use: The first order published by *Massanello* on Thursday Morning was, That none should wear Cloaks, Gowns, Cassocks, &c. nor Women any Fardingals, and that when they went abroad they should tuck up their Petticoats, least they should carry any Arms underneath; and it was strange to see what Universal Obedience was given to the same then might you see even the Nobility, Churchmen, Religious Orders of all sorts, going up and down in *querpo* without upper Garments during *Massanello's* Reign every one submitting to so vile a Fellowship.

This Morning likewise he caused the great Guns to be mounted, and planted in the most advantageous Places of the City, and Guards of Horse and Foot placed near them: He commanded all noble Men, and Gentlemen to deliver their Arms to Persons appointed, upon pain of death, and though this might expose them to the Fury of the People yet.

er they durst not disobey ; he also set a rate upon all edible Commodities ; but now by the mediation of the Arch-bishop, Articles were drawn up between the Vice-Roy and the People, whereby their Priviledges were confirmed, and a general Pardon granted, and the People were acknowledged for the Kings Children, and the most Loyal Subjects he had in all his Dominions ; about ten a Clock this day, it being reported that the Accord was finished, and that *Massanello* was to go to the Vice-Roy to the Castle, for confirming it, with the hands of the Vice-Roy, the Council-Royal, and the Council of State, hereupon an incredible multitude of People assembled together, and command was given under pain of Firing, That all Masters of Families should hang their Windows, Walls and Balconies, with the richest Silks and Tapestryes that they had, and that all the ways to the Castle should be swept clean, which was no sooner spoken than done by Persons of all Sorts and Ranks.

Massanello then sent one of his Captains, to acquaint the Vice-Roy of his purpose of coming to parlee with him, who answered, *That he might when he pleased, for he would gladly see him* : Presently after cloathing himself in Cloth of Silver, with a large plume of White Feathers in his Hat, and a naked Sword in his Hand, he mounted on a prancing Gelding, and marched toward the Castle attended by fifty thousand of the choicest of the People, some on Foot, and others on Horseback, next after him followed the Archbishop in his Coach, on whose right hand rode *Massanello's* Brother, in Cloth of Gold, &c. The Cry was in every Corner as they passed along, *Let the King of Spain live, let the most faithful People of Naples live* : When he came to the Castle he was met by the Captain of the Vice-Roy's Guard, welcoming him in his Masters name to the Palace, where his Excellency expected him with great desire. *Massanello* returning a grave

and short answer; stopped and made a sign to the People that they should go no farther, there being twenty thousand already entred, and it was admirable to see how immovable they all stood, and with incredible silence; whereupon alighting, he began with a loud, yet gentle Voice, to exhort them to return thanks for their good success in obtaining their Liberties, telling them, *That for his own part he desired nothing but the publick good; For, said he, I was offered two hundred Crowns a Month all the time of my Life, if I would have desisted, but I do refuse it; moreover if the Archbishop had not enjoyned me, and threatned me with Excommunication, I would not have apparelled my self as you now see me, I would never have altered my Seamans Cloaths, such a one I was born, such a one I lived, and such a one I mean to die, after I have once establisht the publick Liberty; but yet lay not down your Arms, till a Confirmation comes from the King of Spain. Trust not the Nobles they are Traytors, and our Enemies.*

After which he went into the Castle, and upon the Stairs the Vice-Roy met him, to whom he humbled himself, thanking him for condescending to their Articles, telling him, *That he might dispose of him as he pleased. either to hang him, break him on the Wheel, or any other kind of death; but the Vice-Roy raised him up, telling him, That he knew not that he had committed any Fault, nor had offended his Majesty, and therefore he should be cheerful, and that he should always respect him: And herewith he often embraced him; whilst they were consulting together, a Rumor arose among that infinite number of People which stayed without, that Massanello was arrested, or some hurt done to him, theretore the Vice-Roy took him with the Archbishop unto a Balcony, where he might be seen of all, who looking on the People, said to them, *Lo I am here, I am alive and free, Peace, Peace,* at which the multitude exceedingly rejoyced; then said Massanello to the Vice-Roy, *My Lord you shall see how obedient the Peo-**

le be, a
King of S
and ther
all cryed
his Mou
that scar
loud V
tent sho
Rebellic
sently c
astonish
That th
subscrib
that th
the Cat
ever;
from h
took le
Roy g
thousa
his ow
St. Geo
that t
Massa
Palace
a Rum
comin
gues
from
jealou
Massa
his S
day,
On
Mari
broug
Secre
Cyph
rack
The

le be, and so he bid them cry, *Let God live, let the King of Spain live, &c.* which they immediately did, and then he added, *Let the ill Government die,* they all cryed so likewise: Then putting his Finger to his Mouth, there was a profound universal Silence, that scarce a Man was seen to breath; he then with a loud Voice commanded, that every one there present should depart from that Court, under pain of Rebellion and Death, which was punctually and presently obeyed, whereat the Vice-Roy was much astonished: After many discourses it was agreed, That the Peoples demands should be printed, and subscribed by the Vice-Roy and all his Council, and that the Sunday following they should all come to the Cathedral, and there swear to observe them for ever; as also to procure the Confirmation thereof from his Catholick Majesty, after which *Massanello* took leave to depart: At his departure the Vice-Roy gave him a rich Chain of Gold worth three thousand Crowns, putting it about his Neck with his own Hands, and declared him to be Duke of St. George, both which he would have refused, but that the Archbishop advised him to the contrary. *Massanello* then went with the Archbishop to his Palace, and whilst they were discoursing together, a Rumor was spread that many of the *Banditi* were coming into the City, but it proved to be the Marquess of St. Ermo, who with his Followers returned from his Country house to the City; yet had the jealous People almost pulled him to pieces had not *Massanello* at the request of a Lady interposed for his Safety, and so ended the fifth day being Thursday, July 11. 1647.

On Friday Morning there came a Boat with six Mariners, and four Men compleatly armed, which brought Letters from the Duke of *Mattaloni* to his Secretary, and because they were written in dark Cyphers, *Massanello* caused the four Men first to be racked, and then to have their Heads chopped off. The same Morning he erected another Tribunal of

Justice, substituting a Lieutenant under him, who presently condemned four *Banditi*, and beheaded them. *Massanello* also having left off his Cloth of Silver, appeared in his old Mariners Habit, and yet was obeyed and feared by every one. He stood in a Window to give Audience and to receive Petitions, which they reached up to him upon the ends of Pikes: All his Orders ran in these Words, *Under pain of Rebellion and Death*; and it was wonderful to see so many Commands, Bans, Commissions and Orders published and affixed to Posts subscribed, *Thomas Anello* Captain General of the most faithful People of *Naples*; all which were executed with incredible readiness and exactness: This Morning he issued out an order, That every one should cut off his great Lock, and wear no Perriwigs: He likewise renewed his former Order, That Churchmen should not wear their upper Garment, because by that means many *Banditi* came into the City. There was another Order, That upon sounding the two a Clock Bell in the Night, every one upon pain of death should retire to his Lodging; and because many of the Nobility and Ladies were retired into the Monasteries and Nunneries, he commanded, That upon pain of death they should all return to their Houses, which was presently obeyed: Then he commanded, That all the Inhabitants both Natives and Forreigners should set upon their Gates the King of *Spains* Arms on the right hand, and the City Arms on the Left; which was suddenly put in Execution, though with much trouble to the *Spaniards*: Many Delinquents were put to death; he caused a Baker to be baked to death, because he made his Bread too light. He had seven Secretaries, and ten Officers to punish whom he pleased, and he was feared and obeyed with as much exactness as if it had been the *Great Turk*.

A Choice Horse being sent *Massanello* worth four hundred Ducats, he sent him presently to the Kings Stable,

Stable, saying, *That he was too good for his use*: There were about an hundred thousand Crowns discovered in a By-place, which he caused to be reserved for the Kings use, withal offering the Vice-Roy five Millions if need were; many great Presents being sent him from Gentlemen, he would not receive the value of one Farthing: He employed many to search after the Servants and Kindred of the Duke of *Mattaloni*, and his Brother; and when they were brought to him, he examined them upon the Rack where their Persons and Goods were, and at last one confessing that their Goods were hidden in several Churches and Monasteries: He caused them immediately to be search'd for, both above and under ground, whence were brought forth abundance of rich things, valued at five hundred thousand Crowns, besides four thousand Crowns in ready Money; all which being brought to *Massanello*, he employed the Money to pay his Soldiers and laid up the Goods in a Magazine, none daring to touch a Rag of it: He sent also to make a new search in the Houses whence he had formerly taken and burnt their Goods, and found much more in Wells, Pits, Houses of Office, &c. with great quantities of Silver and Gold; he sent also armed Men into the Country to burn the House, Goods and Furniture of the Duke of *Caviano*, which was done accordingly, as also the Palace of *Mattaloni*, with all that was within it, whom likewise they hanged in Effigie in the Market-place, because they could not catch his Person: Then he commanded them to burn the Goods of divers other Officers, and particularly of the Kings Visitors; yet at the request of the Archbishop it was not put in Execution: In the mean time the Vice-Roy being besieged in his Castle and deprived of Provisions, he sent to *Massanello* for some supply, which he readily consented to, sending him 50 Porters loaden with all sorts of Provisions, and Shops were opened, and all People went

up and down with as much security, as if there had been no Soldiers nor disturbance in the City, so strict and rigorous was he in the Execution of Justice: At the same time 13 Gallies of *Naples* arriving at the Port, their Admiral sent to the Vice-Roy for a supply of Provisions; but he sent Messengers to *Massanello*, who promised them a supply, but on condition they should go farther off, and none of them come ashore, which was done accordingly; presently after came divers from the Castle, bringing Presents from the Vice-Roy to *Massanello*, with Thanks for the plentiful provision he had sent him, amongst which was a rich Suit of Clothes for his own wearing: The Vice-Queen also sent to know how he did, desiring him for her sake to make use of the things that were sent him.

Saturday, *July 13.* *Massanello* knowing that his safety consisted in keeping the people in exact obedience, which hitherto he had done; he punished the least Act of disobedience with death, and understanding that the night before some were employed in going about amongst the Shop-keepers, to make them sensible of their Slavery under him; he sent out strict orders for apprehending them, and hanged them up before the Shops where they had been, and among them two of the Duke of *Mattaloni's* Servants were hanged, who had brought Letters in the Soles of their Shoes, written in Cyphers, which none could understand: Then being informed of a Burglary which was committed that Night, and that it was done by some *Banditti*, who had taken Sanctuary in a Church, he caused them to be dragged out, and executed; a young Maid complained to him, that one of his Soldiers had murdered her Father, whereupon the Brother of the Murderer promised, that if the Fault might be remitted, he would marry the Maid, but she refusing, *Massanello* caused him to give her 2 hundred Crowns for a Dowry, and so pardoned him: Now Intelligence

gence b
togethe
made P
discover
ed; and
him by
do with
Peoples
People
lose me
multitu
about,
with S
sanello,
ances
Roy,
next
to co
cordi
sent
Mass
them
in o
Cha
ried
bein
the
to
wit
Ci
Th
ma
H
Pa
L
th
n
f
A

gence being brought, that the *Banditi* were joined together in divers Places, to invade the City; he made Proclamation, That what *Banditi* soever should discover the Plot, he should be absolutely pardoned; and a Message of consequence being brought him by a Cavalier, he said, I will have nothing to do with the Cavaliers, God hath set me up for the Peoples good; and turning to them, he said, *My People pray for me, and preserve me well, for if you lose me, woe be to you*: The same Morning came in multitudes of People out of the Countiy round about, and amongst them, Women and Children, with Swords and Staves to do their Homage to *Massanello*, and to be redressed by him of their Grievances: About the same time he sent to the Vice-Roy, to mind him of his promise of coming the next day, being Sunday, with all his Councillors, to confirm his Grants by all their Oaths, which accordingly was done; for after dinner the Vice-Roy sent two of his best Horses with rich Furniture for *Massanello* and his Brother, who mounting upon them, went towards the Castle, *Massanello* carrying in one hand a naked Sword, and in the other the Charter of *Charles V.* Emperor; his Brother carried the Capitulations made with the Vice-Roy, and being accompanied with a huge number of People, they arrived at the Castle, and being conducted into the Palace, they entertained themselves a while with the Vice-Roy; and then all returned into the City with the Vice-Roy, and all his Councillors: The Streets were clean swept by *Massanello's* Command, and the Houses adorned with the richest Hangings; and thus they went to the Archbishops Palace, the People crying all the way as they went, *Let the King of Spain live, but without Gabels*: At the Archbishops Palace they all alighted, and were met by him and his Chaplains, in their Robes, and so going into the Church, and kneeling at the high Altar, the Secretary of the Kingdom read the Articles

ticles with a loud Voice, *Massanello* standing by, and to the wonderment of all, added, altered, corrected, and interpreted them at his pleasure, no Man presuming to contradict him: After which the Vice-Roy, with all the Officers of State, swore to observe and keep the said Capitulations to perpetuity, and to get them confirmed by Oath of his Catholick Majesty; after which followed Musick, and *Te Deum* was sung for this good agreement.

When all was ended, *Massanello* told them, That in the last sixteen years the King of *Spain* had had of them above an hundred Millions, but that the greatest part of it was consumed by his Officers, who enriched themselves by the Kings and Peoples Losses, which he was resolved to redress for the time to come; and thereby prove himself a faithful Subject, and Friend to the King; which he spoke with such earnestness that all the multitude gave him a loud applause: Thus busineses being finished, he attended the Vice Roy and his train back to the Castle, where all the Ordnance was discharged, and *Massanello* told them, That having now brought his honest Intents to pass, he would return to be a Fisherman; and so tearing off his Garments of Silver, he returned with all the People to the Market-place, who wonderfully rejoiced for having thus attained their Desires. This day being Sunday July 14. the Papers of the Agreement were fixed up and down in all parts of *Naples*; which caused not only great Joy in the Hearts of the People, but every one extolled *Massanello* as the Instrument; and next to him the Archbishop, as the Mediator of that accord; and it was no small astonishment in the minds of many, to consider that such great things were effected, not by the Power of a mighty Emperor and Conqueror, but by the conduct of a poor bare-legged Fisher-boy; now though peace seemed to be settled, yet it was not judged fit presently to dismiss the Soldiery, therefore *Massanello* commanded them

them to stand on their Guard, and withal made Proclamation, That every one upon pain of death should discover if any Goods were deposited in their Hands of those whose Houses had been burnt; whereupon much wealth was brought out of Churches, Monasteries, Hospitals and Nunneries, and being informed that four *Banditi* had taken Sanctuary among the Jesuits, he sent some to fetch them thence, who having forced open the doors, found them, and chopped off their Heads, and a Jesuit zealous of the Churches Priviledges making some resistance, they so wounded him that he presently after died; Notice being likewise given of much Goods hid in a Nunnery, he sent some Captains to fetch it into the Market-place to be burnt, the Captains being denyed entrance, forced the doors, and so behaved themselves that one of the Nuns almost died through fear, which the Archbishop complaining of to *Massanello* he sent for the Captains, and after Examination beheaded them: The same Morning he published a Proclamation, That none should go out of the City without his License; whereupon the Archbishop of *St. Severine* being to go into his Diocess, went without a Cloke, according to former order, to *Massanello* for a Pass: *Massanello* when he saw him, said, *What wilt thou have my fine Lord? I desire with your good leave* (saith the Archbishop) that I may safely pass to my Church, Go, saith he, and let four hundred of my Men go to guard you thither, It needs not, said the Archbishop, for I go by Sea, Then, said he, Let forty Barges be provided to attend you, I have, said the Archbishop, four already for my Family which is sufficient, Well, said *Massanello*, you may do your pleasure, you may do your pleasure, yet you shall not refuse this bag of double Pistoles to bear your Charges. The Archbishop would have refused them, but he forced five hundred upon him, which he durst not but accept for fear of angring him.

The

The same Morning also he caused a Bakers House to be burnt for making Bread too light, and chopped off the Head of an Abbot and some others, as being Dependants upon the Duke of *Mattaloni*: He sent to the Jesuits and other Religious Orders, for a great Sum of Money for for the Service of the People; he also sent to many rich Men, and caused 'em to bind themselves to pay great Sums that he might make good his Promise to the King of *Spain* of a Donative of six Millions of Gold: This Morning a Kinsman of *Massanello's* in whom he much confided went to the Palace, complaining openly, That *Massanello began to dote*, and a Chaplain of the Archbishop came to him from his Lord, desiring him now things were at peace to disband his Soldiers, and to retire himself a while into a pleasant Island (whither they used to go for Recaeation) to refresh himself: This pleased him well, and several Companies of superfluous Soldiers were disbanded, no Man grumbling at any thing he did, which made him grow proud, and multiplicity of Busineses and want of sleep distempering his Brain, he gave forth many cruel Edicts for burning of Palaces, chopping off Heads, &c. whereupon some of his Captains complained to the Archbishop, that he grew intollerable, imprisoning, and commanding their Heads to be cut off to please his humour. The Archbishop laboured to moderate and mollifie him, at least to procure his deferring the Execution for that Holy-day, which he obtained: That Afternoon *Massanello* went with a multitude of People following him to the Castle in an odd Habit, desiring the Vice-Roy to go with him to that Island to take the fresh Air, but he excused it by reason of a pain in his Head, yet commanded his *Gondola* to be made ready to wait upon Seignior *Massanello*, into which he embarked himself with divers Mariners, and had forty Barges of Musicians to make him merry; and as he sailed along he threw pieces

of

of Gold into the Sea, which the Mariners dived to fetch up again for his Pastime, and all the Afternoon he spent in Mirth, Eating and Drinking too freely of the Wine called *Lachrymæ Christi*; and when he returned in the Evening, he gave all them that attended him 10 Measures of Wheat apiece. The same Afternoon, *Massanello's* Wife, Mother and Sister, clad in Cloth of Silver, with Chains of Gold and other rich Jewels, went in a stately Coach valued at eight thousand Crowns to give the Vice-Queen a Visit, attended with divers other Gentlemen, and when she came to the Palace, Sedans were sent for her and her Company, with a Guard of Halberdiers, Pages, and Lacquies to attend them: The Vice-Queen presented her with a rich Diamond giving her great welcome, and many Dainties, and so returned, where they found *Massanello* so heated with his Wine, that he scarce knew what he said or did, and thus ended Sunday.

On Monday Morning he would have resigned his Power, but his Wife and Kindred dissuaded him, and himself conceived, that if he should do it, he could expect no other but death, but now when he came to manage his Authority, he committed so many Fopperies and Tyrannical Acts, as made him hated by those who before had adored him, and the reason of his distempered Brain was conceived to be from a fatal drink given him by the Vice-Roy the day before: To which may be added, want of Food and Sleep, for he was seldom at leisure to do either, in regard of multiplicity of business which wholly took him up. Early that Morning he rode into the Market-place with a naked Sword in his Hand, striking many, for no cause offered; a Captain who came to him about business he wounded in the Face, and meeting with one that was said to be a Spy, he caused his Head presently to be chopped off; another complaining, that his Wife was gone away with another Man, he caused the Woman to be hanged,

hanged, and the Man to be broken on a Wheel. Then going to the King's Stables, he took for himself and his Followers Six of the best Horses, but before he had got far, better bethinking himself, he sent them all back again. The Vice-Roy himself hearing of such Extravagancies trembled, and retired into the inner Palace, causing it to be fortified and increasing his Guard; then *Massanello* sent to Two Noblemen to come to him into the Marketplace, upon pain of burning their Palaces, if disobeying, who returned answer, *That they would wait on him*; but instead thereof, having secured their Goods, they went to the Vice-Roy to complain of their Slavish Condition, and whilst they were considering how to remedy it there came Two of his chief Friends and Counsellors making the same Complaint, saying, *That they were in continual danger of their Lives, and that the People began to hate Massanello for his extream Cruelty*; whereupon it was concluded, *That the People should be persuaded to make their Addresses to the Vice-Roy, and therein to declare that they would have no more Dependance upon him but upon his Excellency only, provided that they might be sure to enjoy their Priviledges lately confirmed by Oath*: This the Vice-Roy willingly assented to, and the People were persuaded to accept of the Conditions, and *Massanello* being gone abroad to take his Pleasure, many of them met with the Vice-Roy, where it was concluded, that *Massanello* should be laid hold on, and kept in Chains during his Life, but not put to Death because of the good he had done for the People: At *Massanello's* return, being extreawly inflamed with Wine, he began to play many mad Pranks; whereupon the Captain of the People apprehended him, and put him in Custody under a Guard of Soldiers, and the People confederating with the Vice-Roy, hastened his End.

Tuesday

Tuesday
creatry
the Cast
they A
Authorit
Thy Hea
tain wo
shot hi
pulchre
Roy dr
his Bo
sanello
of the
ming
Day t
Most E
now fo
desire
most
greate
Mass
fix i
Peop
had
coun
to h
self
send
reno
lenc
to
him
left
son
the
ana
nel
to

Tuesday July 16, in the Morning Massanello's Secretary meeting some Bands of Men going towards the Castle, proudly asked them, *By whose Authority they Asked*, One of the Captains answered, *By the Authority of the Vice-Roy* : Well, said the Secretary, *Thy Head shall pay for this* ; whereupon the Captain wounded him with his Sword, and another shot him through, and so they put him into a Sepulchre ; but the People that adhered to the Vice-Roy drew him out, cut off his Head, and dragged his Body about the Streets : Presently after, Massanello escaping out of Prison, went to the Church of the Virgin of Carmine, and the Archbishop coming to sing Mass there, it being a great Festival Day to that Saint, Massanello met him, saying, *Most Eminent Lord, I perceive that the People will now forsake me, and go about to take away my Life, I desire that a Solemn Procession may be made to this most Holy Lady, for being to die, I shall then die with greater Content*, The Church being full of People, Massanello went to the Altar, and taking a Crucifix in his Hand, he commended himself to the People, reminding them what great things he had done for them, the Difficulties he had encountered with, and the Hatred he had procured to himself thereby, &c. and then prostrating himself to the Archbishop's Feet, he desired him to send the Vice-Roy Word, *That he would willingly renounce his Command, and resign it into his Excellencies Hand*, which the Archbishop promised him to do, and seeing him all in sweat, he conveyed him into a Dormitory to be refreshed, and so he left him.

Massanello after a while went into the Hall, and some that were hired to murder him, rushed into the room, crying aloud, *Let the King of Spain live, and let none hereafter upon pain of Death obey Massanello*. Massanello seeing them, said, *You go perhaps to search for me, behold me here my People* : Whereupon some

some shot at him, and he crying out, *Ah, ingrateful Traytors, sell down dead.* Then came a Butcher and cut off his Head, and carried it upon a Lance, first in to the Church, and then to the Market-place, crying out, *Let the K. of Spain live, Massanello is dead. Massanello is dead;* and withal they discharged some *Harguebusses*, whereupon the affrighted People flunk away, not daring to Revenge their Captain's Death; so that they carried his Head up and down the City, and the Boys dragged his Body up and down the Streets, and at last his Head was thrown into one Ditch, and his Body into another: And thus as the Almighty for the Sins of the *Egyptians* punished them by small and inconsiderable means, so did he Correct, Humble, and Chastise the Stately, Proud, City of *Naples* by so mean a Person, who in Ten Days time acted the part of the greatest Monarch upon Earth, and then fell to the lowest Contempt, and died the most vile Death of the greatest Malefactor. Thus *Massanello* being raised by the popular Air, slain and scorned by the same People, honoured and idolized by the same Persons, may be compared to a Ball tossed up and down by Fortune: The Voice went afterward that a Chappel should be built for him, and the prime Wits of *Naples* composed several Epitaphs upon him, amongst which, the following is thus Englished by *J. H. Esq;*

Massanello's Lamentation concerning the People of Naples.

*I did expect from thee a bitter Fate,
Ingrateful City, People more Ingrate;
Thou chop'st his Neck, who did thy Head unthral;
Faithful thou art, yet hast no Faith at all.
I did not leave my Fishing as some say,
But still imploy'd my Nets, to catch and lay
The Gabels on the Ground; the Royal Throne*

*I brought
Can with
Thou still
While my
Thou Tr*

Learn

Be

To

L

XLV.

*small an
Insects,
derful A
For we
the Ch
Holy B
tained
into hi
these f
Horses
growing
the v
brought
break
p, 24
XI*

Tow

ther

In A

leav

Man

forc

Ital

In

Def

Scot

tha

I brought into the Market ; every Stoue
Can witness it ; the Nobles I did quell,
Thou still shalt live, but I mu^t fy in Hell :
While my dragg'd Body bleeds, so basely slain,
Thou Triumph'st in the Freedom I did gain.

Learn hence ye Mortals all
Be not too rash and bold
To fight for other Men,
Least you be bought and sold.

Clarks Mirrour, part 1. p. 518.

XLV. And as Inferiour Persons, so likewise
small and contemptible things, as Beasts, Birds,
Insects, and the like, have been Scourges and won-
derful Afflictions to several People and Nations :
For we read, (hat *Sapores*, King of *Persia* besieged
the Christian City of *Nibisis*, but *St. James*, the
Holy Bishop thereof by his Prayers to Heaven, ob-
tained that such an infinite number of Gnats came
into his Army, as put it into the greatest disorder,
these small Creatures flew upon the Eyes of their
Horses and tormented them in such a manner, that
growing furious they threw off their Riders, and
the whole Army was thereby so scattered and
brought into confusion, that they were enforced to
break up their Siege and depart. *Luther Colloquia.*
p, 245.

XLVI. *Marcus Varro* writeth, That there was a
Town in *Spain* undermined with Rabbits. Ano-
ther likewise in *Theffuly* by Moles or Molewarps,
In *Africa* the People were compelled by Locusts to
leave their Habitations ; and out of *Gyaros* an
Island, one of the *Cyclades*, the Islanders were
forced by Rats and Mice to fly away ; moreover in
Italy the City of *Amycle* was destroyed by Serpents.
In *Ethiopia* there is a great Countrey lies Waste and
Desert, by reason it was formerly dis-peopled by
Scorpions, and a sort of *Pismires* : And if it be true
that *Theophrastus* reporteth, the *Trieriens* were
chaled

chased away by certain Worms called *Scolopendres*. *Annius* writes, that an Ancient City scituate near the *Volscian* Lake, and called *Contenebra*, was in times past overthrown by *Pismires*, and that the place is thereupon vulgarly called to this Day, *The Camp of Ants*; In *Media*, saith *Diodorus Siculus*, There was such an infinite number of Sparrows that eat up, and devoured the Seed which was cast into the Ground, so that Men were constrained to depart from their old Habitations, and remove to other Places.

XLVII. About the Year of our Lord 872, came into *France* such an innumerable company of Locusts, that the vast multitude of them darkened the very Light of the Sun; they were likewise of a very extraordinary Bigness, and had a Six-fold Order of Wings, Six Feet, and Two Teeth, the hardness whereof surpassed that of a Stone: These eat up every green thing in all the Fields of *France*; at last by the force of the Winds, they were carried into the Sea, and there drowned; after which by the agitation of the Waves, the dead Bodies were cast upon the Shores; and from the stench of them, together with the Famine they had made with their former devouring, there arose so great a Plague, that it was verily thought every Third Person in *France* died thereof. In one of the Cities of *France* the Inhabitants were driven out and forced to leave it by reason of the multitude of Frogs. *Gualterus Chron.* p. 599.

XXLVIII. The Island of *Anaphe* heretofore had not a Partridge in it, till such time as an *Astypalean* brought thither a pair that were Male and Female, which couple in a short time did increase in such wonderful manner that oppressed with the number of them, the Inhabitants upon the point were enforced to depart from the Island; *Astypalea* of old had no Hares in it, but when one of the Isle of *Anaphe* had put a brace into it, they in a short time

me so
whatever
they sent,
le concer
them to
the help
in the spa
whereby t
The Inha
ported to
request f
their Hal
the incre
And the
of the sa
Emperor
Soldiers
already
Nat. Hi

XLIX
ty in I
times,
brought
Fleas, t
City, a
tire to
Name a
Herodot
ing up
Habita
For w
the So
them
them,
Place,
his re
led A
Frogs
their

me so increased, that they almost destroyed whatever the Inhabitants had sowed; whereupon they sent, saith the Historian, to consult the Oracle concerning this their Calamity, which advised them to store themselves with Greyhounds, by the help of which they killed Six Thousand Hares in the space of a Year, and many more afterwards, whereby they were delivered from their Grievance. The Inhabitants of the *Gymnesian* Islands are reported to have sent their Embassadors to *Rome*, to request some other place to be assigned them for their Habitation, because they were oppressed by the incredible number of Rabbits among them: And the *Baleares* through an extraordinary increase of the same Creatures among them did Petition the Emperor *Augustus*, that he would send them some Soldiers against these Enemies of theirs which had already occasioned a Famine amongst them. *Plin. Nat. Hist. lib. 8.*

XLIX. *Myas* (saith Dr. Heylin) was a principal City in *Ionia* upon an Arm of the Sea, but in after-times, the Water drawing further off the Land, brought forth such an innumerable multitude of Fleas, that the Inhabitants were fain to forsake the City, and went with their Bag and Baggage to retire to *Miletus*, nothing hereof being left but the Name and Memory in the time of *Pausanias*. And *Herodotus* writes, that the *Neuri*, a People bordering upon the *Scythians*, were forced out of their Habitation and Countries be reason of Serpents. For whereas a multitude of Serpents are bred in the Soil it self; at that time there came upon them such an abundance of them, and so infested them, that they were constrained to quit the Place, and to dwell among the *Budini*. *Cassander* in his return from *Apollonia* met with the People called *Abderite*, who by reason of the multitude of Frogs and Mice were constrained to depart from their Native Soil, and to seek out Habitations for them-

themselves elsewhere: The Country of *Troas* was exceedingly given to breed great store of Mice so that they enforced the Inhabitants to quit the Place and depart. *Justin Hist. Lib. 15.*

L. In the 17th year of the Reign of *Alexander III.* King of the *Scots*, such an incredible swarm of Palmer-Worms spread themselves over both *Scotland* and *England*, that they consumed the Fruits and Leaves of all Trees and Herbs, and eat up the Worts and other Plants to the very Stalks and Stumps of them; as also the same year by an unusual increase and swelling of the Sea, the Rivers overflowed their Banks, and there was such an Inundation especially of the *Tweed* and *Forth*, that divers Villages were overturned thereby, and a great number both of Men, and all sorts of Cattle perished in the Waters, *Zuinglius Theat. Vol. 3. Lib. 2.* About the year 1610, the City of *Constantinople* and the Countries thereabouts were so plagued with Clouds of Grasshoppers, that they darkned the Beams of the Sun; they left not a green Herb or Leaf in all the Country, yea they entred into their very Bed-chambers, to the great Annoyance of the Inhabitants, being almost as big as Dormice with red Wings. *Knowls's Hist. of the Turks, pag. 1308.*

Thus we see there is nothing so small and inconsiderable in our Eyes, but may be able to disturb, yea, to destroy us even when we are in the fulness of our sufficiency.

LI. Strange was the Accident which we find reported in the *Treasury of Times* as followeth; In the year 1563 Upon *St. Andrews day* in the presence of Monsieur Brother to King *Charles*, and afterward *Henry III.* King of *France*, Monsieur de *Humier* made report of the following History, the Sum of whose Relation I have thus abridg'd: In *Picardy* in the Forrest of *Arden*, certain Gentlemen undertook a hunting of Wolves, amongst others they slew a She-Wolf, that was followed by a young Boy, aged about seven

seven years, stark naked, of a strange Complexion, with fair curled Hair, who seeing the Wolf dead, ran fiercely at them, but was beset and taken; the Nails of his Hands and Feet bowed inwardly, he spake nothing, but sent out an inarticulate sound, they brought him thence to a Gentlemans House not far off, where they put Iron Manacles upon his Hands and Feet; in the end by being long kept fasting they had brought him to a tameness, and in seven Months had taught him to speak; he was afterward by circumstance of time, and six Fingers he had on one hand, known to be the Child of a Woman, who stealing Wood, was pursued by the Officers, and in her fright left her Child then about nine Months old, which as is supposed was carried away by the She-Wolf aforesaid, and by her nourished to the time of his taking. When his Guardians had got much Money by shewing him from place to place, he afterwards was an Herdsman of Sheep and other Beasts for seven years; in all which time the Wolves never made any attempt on the Herds and Flocks committed to his charge, though he kept great store of Oxen, Kine, Calves, Horses, Mares, Sheep and Poultry: This was well observed by neighbouring Villages; and that they might participate of this Benefit they drove their Herds and Flocks where he kept his, and desired him but to stroke his Hands upon them, which he would do, with some of his Phlegm or spittle upon them; after which done, (let others conjecture as they please) for the space of fifteen days, Dogs of the greatest fierceness, nor any Wolves would by any urgency touch them; by this means he got great store of Money, for he would have a double *Turnois*, which is the value of two pence in that Country, for every Beast he so laid his Hands on, or stroked their Ears: But as all things have a certain Period, so when he had attained to past fourteen years of Age, this Vertue which he had left him; himself

F

observed

observed that the Wolves would not come so near him as before, but keep aloof off, as being fearful of him, which possibly might proceed from the change of his Complexion and Temperature through so long alteration from his Wolvish Diet, which was raw Flesh, &c. His gain by this means failed, and he went to the Wars, where he proved brave, bold and valiant; at length he fell to be a Thief, excelling all others in craft and subtilty, he was slain 1572. by the Soldiers of the Duke of Alva, though he sold his Life at a dear rate, even with the death of a great many of his Enemies. *Treasury of Times, Lib. 7. ch. 37.*

LII. In the year 1534. This notable piece of Fal-lacy was acted by the *Franciscans* at *Orleance* in *France*, a chief Judges Wife dying, desired of her Husband that she might be buried in the *Franciscans* Church, which was done accordingly, and the Judge gave them six Pistols, which was a reward far beneath their Expectation and Avarice, but they hoped for some amends by the fall of a Wood, which the Judge was to cut, and accordingly they desired some Trees of him, which he denied them: This defeat did so exasperate the *Franciscans*, that they resolved to be revenged, and to that purpose, they reported abroad, *That the Judges Wife was damned in Hell for ever.* To carry on this Villany more secretly and effectually, they hired a young Man to make hideous Noises about the Church at the time of their publick Devotions; and the Prior of that Order (who had used many such Cheats) was to play the Conjuror, and had so ordered it, that the young Man should not answer to any Questions but by Signs, which were agreed upon between the Lad and the Prior, who was to explain them to the Spectators: Accordingly when the young Man had amused and frightened the People with his dreadful Shrieks, the Conjuror boldly asked him, whether he were a Spirit or not, and if a Spirit, whose Spi-

rit he
been bu
Judges
rit; th
and fo
Lust,
meant
which
up and
Splrit
and kn
and P
to exa
the F
nished
His o
LII
of for
Lipfin
of Ge
publi
ed hi
an In
said h
ver,
impu
with
asked
what
such
The
preh
out
man
ney
Shay
Emp
room
send

rit he was, repeating the Names of all such as had been buried there of late; and when he named the Judges Wife, he made a sign, That he was her Spirit; then the Conjuror asked if she were damned, and for what offence, whether for Covetousness, Lust, Pride, or Lutheranism, &c. and what he meant by those Clamours, and that unquietness which he made, whether the Body must be digged up and carried elsewhere, &c. To all which the Splrit answered, *Yea*, but the Judge hearing of it, and knowing their jugling, complained to the King and Parliament of *Paris*, preecuring a Commission to examine the Business, whereby the Knavery of the *Franciscans* was discovered, and the Actors punished according to their Deserts. *Lavater de Spectris* ch. 8.

LIII. Notable has been the subtlety and prudence of some Men in the Discovery of difficult Matters; *Lipsius* writes, That *Rodolphus Austriacus* Emperor of Germany, being at *Norimberg*, intent upon the publick Affairs of the Empire, a Merchant presented himself before him, imploring his Justice upon an Inn-Keeper well known in that City, who as he said had cheated him of two hundred Marks in Silver, which having deposited in his Hands, he had impudently denied the Receipt of any such Sum, and withal did most injuriously detain it; the Emperor asked him what Evidence he had of the truth of what he had spoken, who replied (as it is usual in such Cases,) That he had none other but himself: The Emperor therefore considering the thing, apprehended that some subrlety must be used to find out the truth of the business; he enquires what manner of Bag it was wherein the pretended Money was delivered: The Merchant describes the Shape, Colour, and other particularities of it; the Emperor commands him to withdraw into the next room and there to attend: It was his purpose to send for the Inn-Keeper, but Fortune disposed it

otherwise and more commodiously. For the chief Men of the City, as it is usual, came to present and wait upon the Emperor, amongst whom was this Cozening Host; the Emperor knew him before, and (as he was very courteous.) in a jesting way said to him, *Sir you have a very handsome Hat, pray give it me, and let us change;* the Inn-keeper was proud of the Honour, and readily presented his Hat; the Emperor retired a while as if he were called off by publick business, and sends a Trusty and well known Inhabitant of the same City to the Wife of the Inn Keeper, with order he should say, *Your Husband desires you would send him such a Bag of Money, for he has special occasion for it, and by this Token that this is his Hat.* The Woman delivers it without scruple, and he returns with it to the Emperor, who then calling the Merchant shews him the Bag, and asks if he knew it, the Man owns it with Joy; the Emperor then calls in the Host, and says thus, *This Man complains of you, and accuses you of perfidiousness and falsehood, what say you to it?* The Inn-Keeper replied, *That the Merchant told him Lies, or else was mad, and that he neither hath, nor ever had anything to do with him:* The Emperor upon this immediately produceth the Bag, at the sight of which the Host is confounded, his Confidence and Tongue fail him, and thereupon he confessed the whole Matter; the Merchant received his Money, and the Inn-Keeper, besides the shame and disgrace was fined by the Emperor in a good Sum of Money, and Rodolphus extolled for his Wisdom, the fame of this Action spreading it self through all Germany. *Lipsius Monit. l. 2.*

LIV. Of the like nature is the following History related by N. Caussin; A Roman Lady left Widow by the death of her Husband, had a Son born of this Marriage secretly stolen from her, and bred up in Slavery in another Province, where being grown up to a young Man; he had notice that he was the

Son

Son of
take a
himself
Tokens
Houle
lofs; S
had of
compli
trained
end o
New C
She fr
ly tol
from h
Affect
Love,
Bowe
thers
sity,
he se
prete
an in
the C
Hous
dren
to h
and
as h
whi
Kin
Lad
to n
a M
inst
wh
you
is
Th
Gr

Son of such a Lady in Rome, which caused him to take a Voyage thither with a purpose to make himself known to her, which he did by evident Tokens, so that the Mother received him into her House with Joy and Tears for the recovery of her loss; She was at this time betrothed to a Man who had often promised her Marriage, yet never accomplished it, and this Lover was then absent, detained by urgent Affairs far from Rome. At the end of thirty days he returned, and finding this New Guest in her House, demanded who he was; She freely answered, he was her Son; but he plainly told her, *That if she sent not away this found Child from her Lodging, she should never have any share in his Affection.* The unhappy Creature surprized with Love, to serve his Passion, renounceth her own Bowels, and banished her own Child from his Mothers House: The young Man being in great necessity, hastens to require Justice of King Theodorick; he sends for the Lady, who stoutly denied all the pretensions of this young Man, saying, *That he was an ingratul Impostor, who not content to have received the Charities and Benevolence of a poor Creature in her House, would needs challenge the Inheritancce of Children, denying that she had any Motherly Relation to him;* The Son on the other side wept bitterly, and gave assurance, that she had acknowledged him as her own; very lively representing all the Proofs, which Passion and Interest put into his mind: The King tryed all means to discover the design of this Lady, and asked her, *Whether she were not resolved to marry again?* She answered, *That if she met with a Man suitable to her, she would do what God should inspire her:* The King replied, *Behold this young man, whom since you have lodged as a Guest thirty days in your House, and have been so kind to him, what Cause is there why you may not marry him,* she answered, *That he had no Estate, and she was worth a thousand Crowns, which was a great Fortune in those days;*

Well, said Theodorick, *I will give the young Man as much for his Portion, on this condttion that you shall marry him.* She much amazed began to wax pale, blush and tremble, seeking to excuse her self, but faltering in her Speech, the King to affright her more, protested deeply, *She should marry him presently, or tell the lawful Cause of the Impediment.* The poor Woman condemned by the Voice of Nature which cryed in her heart, and having horror of the Crime proposed to her, cast her self at the Kings Feet with Tears, confessing her Loves Diffimulation and Mishap: Then this Great Prince taking the Words from her, spake thus, Are not you a miserable Woman, *saith he*, to renounce your own Flesh and Blood for a Villain who hath so often deceived you; get you to your House, forsake these fond Affections, and live in the condition of a good Widow, taking unto you such support, and assistance from your Son as he by nature ought to afford you. *Causins Holy Court. Tom. 1.*

LV. *Antiochus* the Son of *Seleucus* daily languished and wasted away under a Disease, whereof the cause was uncertain, to the great Trouble and Affliction of his Father, who therefore sent for *Erasistratus* a famous Physician to attend the cure of his beloved Son; who addressing himself wth his utmost dexterity to find out the root of his Infirmary, he perceived it was rather from the trouble of his Mind, than any effect of his Constitution; but when the Prince could not be prevail'd with to make any such acknowledgment, by frequent feeling of his Pulse, he observed it to beat with much Vigour and Strength at the naming or presence of *Stratonica*, who was the beloved Concubine of his Father; having made this Discovery, and knowing the Prince would rather die than confess so dangerous a Love, he took this Course: He told *Seleucus* that his Son was a dead Man, For, *saith he*, he languishes for the love of my Wife; And what *saith Seleucus*, have I

merited

merited so little at thy hands that thou wilt have no respect to the love of the young Man? would you, said *Erasistratus* be content to serve the love of another in that manner? I would Heaven, said *Seleucus*, would turn his love toward my dearest *Stratonica*; Well, said *Erasistratus*, you are his Father, and may be his Physician, he loves none but *Stratonica*. *Seleucus* immediately gave *Stratonica* to *Antiochus*, and threescore thousand Crowns as a Reward to the prudent Physician. *Camerarii Horæ Subj.*

LVI. *Camerarius* tells out of *Cedrenus*, how the Queen of *Sheba* when she saw that *Solomon* had expounded all her hardest Riddles, caused one day certain young Boys and Girls appparelled all alike to be set before the King, none being able by their Faces and looks to discern the one Sex from the other, to the end that therein she might have further Tryal of King *Solomons* Wisdom: He knowing the Queens intent, presently made some Water to be brought in a great Basin, bidding them all to wash their Faces, by this device he easily discerned the Males from the Females, for the Boys rubbed their Faces hard and lustily, but the Girls being shamefac'd did hardly touch theirs with their Fingers ends. *Camerarii Horæ subjes. Cent. 1.*

Thus we find Quickness of Apprehension and Maturity of Judgment are instead of the Cord and Pulley, whereby some Men have prevailed to bring Truth to Light, when she hath lain reserved and concealed.

LVII. Various have been the means whereby some Persons have arrived to Preferment, for I find, saith *Muretus*, it is related in the Commentaries of the Greeks, That *Semiramis* was the Concubine of one of the King of *Assyria's* Slaves: As soon as *Ninus* that great Monarch had taken notice of her, he was so surprized with her Beauty and Wit, that he seized her for himself, and by degrees she gained such

an Empire over him that he could deny her nothing, nor was there any thing but she durst ask: And when once she had let fall in discourse, there was one thing she did earnestly desire, and he had bid her freely and openly speak it, whatever it was; I have desired, *said she*, to sit one day in your Throne and to do Justice, and for that whole day all should obey me as they do you: The King smiling, granted her Request, and forthwith sent out his Edict, That on such a day all Men whatsoever should obey the Commands of *Semiranis*, for such was the Kings Pleasure. When the day came, the Lady ascends the Throne in her Royal Apparel, a mighty Concourse there was, she at first to try their obedience, commands something to be done of no great Moment; when she perceived she was exactly obeyed in all her Precepts, she commands the Guards of the Kings Body, that they seize the King himself; it is done, the King is brought: She orders him to be bound, it is performed, she commands that they strike off his Head, she is presently obeyed, and though hereby we may observe the great Folly of this Prince, and the base Ingratitude of such kind of Cattle, she being advanced by him; yet by this means she prolonged the date of her Empire many years, which she ruled with great Wisdom, Success and Glory. *Ælián. Vari. Hist. Lib. 7. Ch. 1.*

LVIII. In the time of *William Rufus* King of *England*, there was one *Roger* a poor Priest serving a Cure in a Village near *Caen* in *Normandy*. It chanced that *Henry* the Kings youngest Brother passing that way, made some stay in the Village, and being desirous to hear Mass, this *Roger* then Curate, was the Man to say it; which he dispatched with such Speed and Celerity, that the Soldiers who commonly love not long Prayers, commended him for it, telling their Lord, *That there could not be found a fitter Priest for Men of War than he*; Whereupon *Henry*

77 appo
to be H
and at l
of Sal
Crown.
Predec
greater
the Ca
bury an
compa
thousa
Castles
Disple
The
Rawle
Calav
therin
a Pleb
lenr,
multi
tion
to yi
on th
but r
ation
Sena
incer
then
since
then
geth
er S
brea
to f
the
tion
had
ter
fors

77 appointed him to follow him, and when he came to be King, preferred him to many great Places, and at last to be Chancellor of *England*, and Bishop of *Salisbury*. When King *Stephen* came to the Crown, he held this Man in as great Account as his Predecessor King *Henry* had done, and perhaps in greater: He arrived to such Wealth, that he built the Castles of *Salisbury*, the *Vies*, *Sherburn*, *Malmfbury* and *Newark*, to which there were no Structures comparable in the Kingdom: He had also forty thousand Marks in Money, which together with his Castles, the King seized into his own hands upon Displeasure. *Bakers Chronicle*. Page 71.

There was in the City of *Cypua* (saith Sir *Walter Rawleigh*) an ambitious Noble Man called *Pacuvius Calavins*, his Credit grew, and was upheld by furthering all popular Desires; there was at this time a *Plebeian* faction in the Town, and that so prevalent, that all was governed by the pleasure of the multitude; who likewise wholly followed the direction of this *Pacuvius*, The People had promised to yield up the Town to *Hannibal*, and to meet him on the way to them with so many of the Nobility; but they were unable to maintain any such Negotiation without the consent of the Senate, and the Senate highly opposed it: The People therefore were incensed against the Senate, for having occasioned them to fail their new Friend *Hannibal*, and without since they had by this their promise discovered themselves, they feared least their own Senate, together with the *Romans*, should hold them in stricter Subjection than before. This fear being ready to break into some Outrage, *Pacuvius* made use of it to serve his own Ambition thus, he discoursed to the Senate as they sat in Council, about these Motions troubling their City, and said, *That he himself had both married a Roman Lady, and given his Daughter in Marriage to a Roman; but that the danger of forsaking the Roman Party was not now the greatest because*

*because the People were violently bent to murder all the Senate, and after to join themselves with Hannibal, who should countenance the Fact, and save them harmless: This he spake as a Man well known to be beloved by the People; having thoroughly terrified the Senate, by laying open the danger hanging over them, he promised them nevertheless to deliver them all, and to set things in quiet, if they would freely put themselves into his Hands, offering his Oath, or any other assurance they should demand for his faithful meaning: To this they all agreed, and then shutting up the Court, and placing a Guard of his own Followers about, that none might enter or issue forth without his leave, he called the People to Assembly, and speaking as much evil of the Senate as he knew they would be glad to hear, he told them, That these wicked Governours were surprized by his Policy, and all fast, ready to abide what Sentence they should lay upon them; only thus much he advised them, as a thing which necessity required, That they should chuse a new Senate before they satisfied their anger upon the old: So rehearsing to them the names of two or three Senators, he asked what their judgment was of these, all cryed out, That they were worthy of death; Chuse then, said he, first of all new ones in their Places: Hereat the multitude unprovided for such an Election were silent, until at last some one or other adventured to name whom he thought fit: The Men so nominated were utterly disliked by the whole Assembly, either for some Fault, Baseness or Insufficiency, or else even because they were obscure and unknown, and therefore held unworthy: The difficulty of the new Election appearing more and more, whilst more were to be chosen, and the fittest Men who were first named, being already rejected, *Pacuvius* intreated, and easily perswaded the People, that the present Senate might at this time be spared, in hopes of amendment hereafter; which*

doubtless

doubtless
for all
ple as
esteem
were w
they ac
ty of r
LIX
day on
heard
top of
man w
climb
an Ea
Infant
Arm
his Pa
cause
in he
atter
ed h
glic.
LX
Devo
on t
out o
his
Est
ing
ple
new
Qu
mar
so
into
a d
som
he
the

doubtless would be, having thus obtained Pardon for all Offences past. Henceforth not only the People as in former times, honoured *Pacuvius*, and esteemed him their Patron; but the Senators also were wholly governed by him, as a Person to whom they acknowledged themselves indebted for the Safety of their Lives. *Rawleighs Hist. World. Lib. 5.*

LIX. *Alfred* King of the *West Saxons*, went one day on hunting, and passing by a certain Wood, he heard as he supposed the Cry of an Infant from the top of a Tree, he diligently inquired of the Huntsman what that was. commanding one of them to climb the Tree, where in the top of it was found an Eagles Nest, and therein a pretty sweet faced Infant, wrapt up in a Purple Mantle, and uponeach Arm a Braclet of Gold, a sign of the Nobility of his Parents: This Child the King carried with him, caused him to be baptizd and from the Nest where in he was found he gave him the name of *Nestling*; after he had given him noble Education, he advanced him to the Dignity of an Earl. *Monasticon Anglic. Tom. 1. Page 256.*

LX. *Sir Walter Rawleigh* was born at *Bewdly* in *Devonshire*; his Introduction to the Court was upon this occasion: This Captain *Rawleigh* coming out of *Ireland* into the *English* Court in good habit, his Cloaths being then a considerable part of his Estate, found *Queen Elizabeth* walking, till meeting with a watry plashy Place, she seemed to scruple going thereon, presently *Rawleigh* spread his new Plush Cloak on the Ground, whereon the Queen trod gently, rewarding him afterwards with many Suits for his so free and seasonable tender of so safe a foot-cloth: An advantageous admittance into the first notice of a Prince, is more than half a degree of Preferment: When *Sir Walter* found some hopes of the Queens favour reflecting on him, he wrote in a Glass Window, plain and obvious to the Queens Eye.

Fain would I climb but that I fear to fall,
The Queen espying, or else being shewed it, did
underwrite.

If thy Heart fail thee do not climb at all.

Rawleigh soon improved this stock of favour to a great advantage, and in a short time became a Minister to the Queen, obtaining her Ear, is often consulted, and nothing done without him; and she being willing to encourage him, who, as *Mr. Camden* saith, was never sufficiently to be commended for the great pains he took to discover remote Countries, and to advance the glory of the English Navigation and Trade, sent him on a Voyage to Sea: Nor did he make a vain and fruitless one, for at his return he brought News of a new Country discovered by him in the year 1584. called in honour of the Queen *Virginia*, being before named by the barbarous Inhabitants *Wingandacoa*, which hath been since of no inconsiderable profit to the Nation: But though Patents were granted to him to settle a Plantation there, it grew not famous till the Reign of King *James*, when this Nation found out the Excellency and Fruitfulness of the Place, so agreeable to English Bodies, and profitable to the Exchequer; Nature is there prodigal, and makes amends for her parsimony in other parts of the World, an Acre there often yields forty Bushels of Corn, though (which is more strange) there be three Harvests in a year; for their Corn is sowed, ripe, and cut down in little more than two Months: For this and other beneficial Expeditions and Designs, he is Knighted by Queen *Elizabeth*: And in the year 1592. The Queen resolving to assault the *Spaniard* at a distance in revenge of his intended Invasion in 1588. She sent *Rawleigh* to *America* with fifteen Men of War to possess himself of *Panama*, where the *Spaniards* ship their Plate, or at least to fall upon, and intercept them in their Passage; but the King of *Spain* having Intelligence thereof,

sent

sent express command that no Ship should stir from the *West-Indies* that year so that this design was prevented: After this he set sail to *Guiana*, where he performed very considerable Service.

In 1596. The Queen rigs out a brave Fleet consisting of 150 Ships, mann'd with 6360 Soldiers, 1000 Volunteer Gentlemen, 6773 Seamen, with which she is resolved to fall upon the *Spaniard* at home: The Earl of *Essex*, and the Lord *Howard* were Commanders of equal Authority, having been both at excessive charge in carrying on the War: To these were joyned a Council of War, consisting of several eminent Seamen and Soldiers, among whom was Sir *Walter Rawleigh*: The Fleet was divided into four Squadrons, the first commanded by the Lord Admiral *Howard*, the second by the Earl of *Essex*, the third by Sir *Tho. Howard*, and the fourth by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*. In the beginning of *June* they set sail for *Cadix*, and soon got to *Gades*, their design being perfectly unknown as well to their Enemies as their own Men: The ebbing Waters would not permit the great Ships to engage, the Shelves being of a greater hazard than the Enemy; Therefore *Rawleigh* is pitcht upon as the most proper Person in the midst of the Channel to provoke them, who accordingly in a little Ship called the *Warspight*, directed his Prowe against the *Spanish* Men of War, who thereupon presently fell back; Upon this the rest of the Fleet came in, and burnt and took several of their Ships. After this Victory at Sea, the Men were very importunate to go on shore, whom *Essex* landed at *Puntal* a League from the City: At first the *Spaniards* received them with a great deal of Courage, but the *English* charged them so warmly that they thought it the best way to retire with more speed than they came out; The *English* pursued so close, that they had almost recovered the City Gates as soon as they; The Earl got upon a Bulwark near the Gate, and from thence he espied

espied an entrance into the Town, hut very hazardous it being a precipice, but this did not affright several of our *English*, who leaped from thence into the Town, and engaged the Enemy in the Streets.

In the mean time Sir *Walter Rawleigh* and others having forced the Gates, entered the Town, and the Castle was surrendred upon merciful Conditions, but Sir *Walter* was not idle, or eager after the Enjoyment of the Conquest: For whilst others were reaping the plentiful Harvest of War, he with some small Ships who could pass up the Channel, fired their Merchant Men who were withdrawn to *Port Real*, altho' they offered two Millions of Ducats for their Redemption. Great were the Losses of the *Spaniards* by this War; and if we may believe our Histories, amounted to no less than twenty Millions of Ducats, upon Consultation it was resolved to quit the Town; though contrary to the opinion of *Essex*, who was for keeping it as a future annoyance to the *Spaniards*: At their return the Queen welcomed and encouraged her Soldiers with new Honours. *Rawleigh* continued in her Favour to the last; but when King *James* came to take possession of the Kingdom, Sir *John Fortescue*, the Lord *Cobham*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* and others, would have obliged the King by Articles before his coming to the Crown, that his Country-mens numbers should be limited, but this was stopt by the Treasurer, and the Earl of *Northumberland*: Sir *Walter* feared, that the *Scots* like Locusts would quickly devour this Kingdom: It being probable, that like the *Goths* and *Vandals* they would settle in any Country rather than their own, and would make it their business to render our Nation as poor as their own; for this he with the rest of them, were afterwards frowned on by the King, and lost his Command of the Guards.

However Sir *Walter* still pursued the Good and Glory of his Countrey, and as formerly in active times,

times, gave his Advice against the Peace with Spain, who might now with no great difficulty be brought on his Knees: At the entrance of the King, he presented him with a Manuscript of his own Writing, with no weak Arguments against Peace: But Sir Walter was mistaken, for his Counsel was ill timed, and a new Part was now to be acted, the Scene being changed, Peace was the Kings aim, whether out of Fear or Religious Principles is not determined; but with Spain a Peace is concluded, though an Enemy already humbled, who had now time to recover their Losses, and were as it were cherished to assault us with the greatest Vigour; and the success thereof every one knows; and as if the King would go quite contrary to Queen Elizabeths Politicks, the *Hollanders* are despised, slighted, and deserted, under a pretence that it was of ill Example for a Monarch to protect them.

And now (though somewhat contrary to my Method) it may not be unuseful to give a brief Account of the fall of this once great Favourite; King James is hardly warm in his Throne, but there is a great noise of a Plot, generally called Sir Walter Rawleighs Treason, but upon what Grounds is uncertain, since at his Trial it appeared he had the least hand in it: A Plot that is still a Mystery, and hath a Vail spread over it, A Plot composed of such a hodge-podge of Religion and Interests that the World stands amazed Sir Walter Rawleigh should be drawn into it; A Plot so unlikely to hurt others or benefit themselves, that as *Osborn* says, If ever Folly was capable of the Title, or Pity due to Innocence, theirs might claim so large a share as not possibly to be too severely condemned, or slightly enough punished? Envy and Disdain (as Sir Walter had told us in his Remains) seek Innovation by Faction; Discontent is the great Seducer which at first put him to search into a Plot he afterwards was betrayed into. The chief Ingredients of this Medley were two Popish

pish Priests, *Watson* and *Clark*, and Count *Aremberg* Ambassador Extraordinary from the Arch-duke of *Austria*, who brought in the Lord *Cobham*, and his Brother *George Brook*, both seeming Protestants. *Brook* drew in Sir *Edward Parham* and others, and they the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, a Zealous Puritan; then came in Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, the wisest of them all (says Mr. *Saunderson*) who dallied, says he, like a Fly in the Flame till it consumed him, willing he was to know the Design, and thought by his Wit to over-reach the Confederates, whom he knew well enough, though he dealt with none but *Cobham*. One Mr. *Laurency* an *Antwerp* Merchant was made use of by Count *Aremberg*, and was an intimate of the Lord *Cobhams*, these says *Saunderson*, carried on the Contrivance a great while, which at last was betrayed by *Laurency*, and the Vigilancy of the Lord *Cecil*. And indeed it was morally impossible that so many disagreeing weak Souls should carry on a Project without taking Air, the least glimpse being enough to give Light to the Statesmen of those times.

The Design they were charged with was, 1. To set the Crown on the Head of the Lady *Arabella Stewart*, or to seize the King, and make him grant their Desires or a Pardon; and that the Lord *Cobham* should say to *Brook*, *It will never be well in England till the King and his Cubs be taken*, 2. To have a Toleration of Religion. 3. To procure Aid and Assistance from Foreign Princes. 4. To turn out of the Court such as they disliked, and place themselves in Offices. *Watson* to be Lord Chancellor, *George Brook* Lord Treasurer, Sir *Griffin Markham* Secretary of State; Lord *Grey* to be Master of the Horse, and Earl Marshal of England: But it seems they made no provision for *Rawleigh*, which is no inconsiderable Argument of his Innocency, who could have deserved, and might have expected as a great reward as any of them had he been engaged in the Plot. To oblige to Secrecy,

Watson.

Watson draws up an Oath; but all is betrayed, they are seized, examined, and tryed at Winchester, Nov. 17. 1603. and the Lord Cobham, George Brook, his Brother, Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton, Sir Walter Rawleigh, Sir Griffith Markham, and Sir Edward Parham Knights, Bartholomew Brooksby, and Anthony Copley Gentlemen, W. Watson, W. Clark Priests, were all found guilty of Treason, (except Sir Edward Parham who was acquitted;) and Watson and Clark were executed Nov. 29, George Brook was beheaded, Decemb. 5. but here the hand of Justice staid, the Lord Cobham, Lord Grey, and Sir Griffith Markham were pardoned at the Place of Execution: Sir Walter Rawleigh was left to the Kings Mercy, who thought him too great a Male-content to have his Freedom, and probably too innocent to lose his Life. Therefore he is confined to the Tower, where he writ that excellent *History of the World*, wherein the only Fault or defect rather is, that it wanteth one half thereof, which was occasioned as it is commonly related thus; Some few days before he suffered, he sent for Mr. W. Burr, who formerly printed his 1st Vol. of the *History of the World*, and asking him how it sold, Mr. Burr answered, *He sold so slowly that it had undone him*: At which Words Sir Walter stepping to his Desk, reaches his other unprinted part of his History, which he had brought down to the times he lived in, and clapping his Hand upon his Breast said with a sigh; *Ah my Friend, hath the first part undone thee, the second Part shall undo no more; this ungrateful World is unworthy of it*; and immediately going to the fire-side threw it in, and set his Foot upon it till it was consumed; as great a loss to Learning as *Christendom* could have sustained, and the greater because it could be repaired by no hand but his.

While Sir Walter was thus confined, Death took away his mortal Enemy Sir Robert Cecil, after Earl of Salisbury, who had purchased the Monopoly of
favour

favour, and being jealous of Sir Walters Abilities had some fear he might supplant him, which was the Cause, says Osborn, that he was brought to the aforementioned Trial: However Sir Walter out-lived his Designs and Hatred, and for all kindneses bestowed on him the following Epitaph, which is certainly affirmed to be his; King James was so taken with the smartness of them, that he hoped the Author would die before him. The Verses are these,

*Here lies Hobinal our Pastor while er'e
That once in a Quarter our Fleeces did share
To please us, his Cur he kept under Clog
And was ever after both Shepherd and Dog;
For Oblation to Pan, his Custom was thus,
He first gave a Trifle, then offered up us;
And through his false worship such Power he did gain
As kept him o' th' Mountain, and us on the Plain;
Where many an Hornpipe he tun'd to his Phillis,
And sweetly sung Walsingham to's Amaryllis,
Till Atropos clap'd him, a.P.—on the Drab
For spight of his Tar-Box he di'd of the Scab.*

If the Reader desires a Key to these Verses, he may have it in Osborns Memoirs: Fourteen years Sir Walter had spent in the Tower, (of whom Prince Henry would say, *That no King but his Father would keep such a Bird in a Cage*) and being weary of Confinement, his Destiny brought him to his end by Liberty, which it could not do by Imprisonment; for out of a longing for Liberty, he propounded a Project to the King, upon which, being a well spoken Man, and of great Capacity, he set such Colours of Probability, especially gilding it over with the Gold he would fetch from a Mine in Guiana in the West-Indies, without any wrong at all to the King of Spain, that the King granted him a limited Commission to undertake it, and thereupon with divers Ships accompanied with many Knights and Gentle-

men

men of Quality, he set forward on the Voyage, but when after long search, no such Place nor Treasure could be found, he fell upon *St. Thomas*, a Town belonging to the King of *Spain*, sacked, pillaged, and burnt it: And here was the first part of his Tragical Voyage acted, in the death of his eldest Son, the last part was acted in his own death at his return; for *Gundamore* the *Spanish* Ambassador did so aggravate this Fact to the King against him. that it seemed nothing would give satisfaction but *Rawleighs* Head, without which he seemed to threaten a Breach between the two Nations; *Rawleigh* excused his Actions, and sent this Defence thereof in a Letter to King *James*.

May it please your most Excellent Majesty,

In my Journey outward bound I had my Men murdered at the Island of *St. Thomas*, and yet spared to take Revenge; If I did discharge some *Spanish* Barques taken without Spoil; If I did forbear all Parts of the *Spanish* Indies, wherein I might have taken twenty of their Towns on the Sea-Coasts, and did only follow the Enterprize I undertook for *Guiana*, where without any directions from me a *Spanish* Village was burnt which was now set up within three Miles of the Mine; by your Majesties favour I find no reason why the *Spanish* Ambassador should complain of me; If it were lawful for the *Spaniards* to murder twenty six *Englishmen*, binding them back to back, and then cutting their Throats, when they had traded with them a whole Month, and came to them on the Land without so much as one Sword, and that it may not be lawful for your Majesties Subjects being charged first by them, to repel Force by Force, we may justly say, Oh miserable *English*; If *Parker* and *Metham* took *Campeach*, and other Places in the *Honduras*, seated in the Heart of the *Spanish* Indies, burnt Towns, killed the *Spaniards*

' Spaniards, and had nothing said to them at their
 ' return, and my self forbore to look into the Indies
 ' because I would not offend; I may justly say, O
 ' miserable Sir *Walter Rawleigh*! If I spent my poor
 ' Estate, lost my Son, suffered by sickness and
 ' otherwise a World of Miseries: If I have resist-
 ' ed with the manifest hazard of my Life, the Rob-
 ' beries and Spoils which my Company would have
 ' made; If when I was poor I have made my self
 ' rich; If when I had gotten my Liberty (which
 ' all Men and Nature it self do so much prize) I vo-
 ' luntarily lost it; If when I was sure of my Life I
 ' rendered it again; If I might elsewhere have sold
 ' my Ship and Goods, and put five or six thousand
 ' pound in my Pocket, and yet have brought her in-
 ' to *England*; I beseech your Majesty to believe
 ' that all this I have done, because it should not
 ' be said to your Majesty, That your Majesty had
 ' given Liberty and Trust to a Man, whose end was
 ' only the Recovery of his Liberty, and who had be-
 ' trayed your Majesty's Trust; My Mutineers told me
 ' that if I returned for *England* I should be undone;
 ' But I believed in your Majesty's Goodness more
 ' than in all their Arguments; Sure I am that I am
 ' the first that being free, and able to enrich my
 ' self, have embraced Poverty and Peril; and as
 ' sure I am that my Example shall make me the last
 ' But your Majesty's Wisdom, and Goodness I have
 ' made my Judges, who have ever been and shall
 ' ever be

Your Majesty's most humble Vassal.

Walter Rawleigh

Before Sir *Walter* made this Voyage, the King
 commanded him upon pain of his Allegiance to give
 him under his hand (promising on the Word of a
 King to keep it secret) the number of his Men, the
 Burthen and Strength of his Ships, together with
 the Country and River he was to enter, which be-

done accordingly by Sir Walter, That very original Paper was found in the Spanish Governours Closet at *St. Thoma*, so active were the Spanish Ministers that Advertisement was sent to *Spain*, and thence to the *Indies* before the English Fleet got out of the *Thames*; but now no Apology though never so persuasive could satisfie *Gundamores* Rage, who as soon as news came of the firing *St. Thoma*, desired Audience of the King, and said he had but one word to say; His Majesty wondring what might be delivered in one word, when he came before him, he only bawl'd out, *Pirates, Pirates, Pirates*; the King was therefore now resolved to Sacrifice the only Favourite left of Queen *Elizabeth*, to the Spanish Interest, and who was the only Person of the Earl of *Essex's* Enemies that dyed lamented, and the only Man of Note left alive that had helped to beat the Spaniard in 1588.

When Sir Walter was arrived at *Plymouth*, Sir *Lewes Steukly* seized him, and was ordered by the King to bring him to *London*, which could add no Terror to a Person who could expect nothing less; and was now forced to use all the Arts imaginable to appease his Majesty and defer his Anger: To which intent *Manowry* a French Quack at *Salisbury* gave him several Vomits, and an Artificial Composition, which made him look gasty and dreadful, full of Pimples and Blisters, and deceiv'd even the Physicians themselves, who could not tell what to make of his Urine (though often inspected) it being adulterated with a Drug in the Glass that turned it even in their hands into an earthy humour of a blackish Colour, and of a very offensive Savour; while he lay under this Politick disguise, he penned his Dedication and Apology aforementioned, when he was brought to *London*, he was confined only to his own house, but finding the Court wholly guided by *Gundamore*, he could hope for little Mercy, therefore he designed to escape into *France*, but Sir *Lewes Steukly* betrayed

trayed him; and the Fate of Traytors pursued him, and brought him to a contemptible end, to die a poor distracted Beggar in the Isle of *Lindey*, having for a Bag of Money falsified his Faith, confirmed by the tye of the Holy Sacrament (as *Mr. Howel* relates) and also before the year came about was found clipping the same very Coin (in the Kings own Palace at *Whitehall*) which he had received for a Reward of his Perfidiousness; for which being condemned to be hang'd, he was forced to sell himself to his Shirt to purchase his Pardon of two Knights.

The King being willing to sacrifice the Life of *Sir Walter Rawleigh* to the Advancement of the peace with *Spain*: Upon *St. Simon and Judes* day, the Lieutenant of the Tower had a Warrant to bring his Prisoner to the Kings Bench Bar in *Westminster-Hall*, where the Attorney General demanded Execution according the Judgment pronounced against him at *Winchester*: The Lord Chief Justice caused the Indictment, Verdict and Judgment to be read, and after asked him. *What he could say, why he should not die according to Law?* His answer was, *That this 15 Years he had lived upon the meer Mercy of the King, and did now wonder how his Mercy should be turned into Judgment, he not knowing any thing wherein he had provoked his Majesty's displeasure, and did hope that he was clear from that Judgment by the Kings Commission in making him General of the Voyage to Guiana:* For, as he conceived, the Words, to his trusty and well beloved Subject, &c. did in themselves imply a pardon; but the Attorney General told him, these Words were not sufficient for that purpose; whereupon he desired the opinion of the Court, to which the Lord Chief Justice replied, *That it was no Pardon in Law*: Then began *Sir Walter* to give an account of his Voyage; but was interrupted by the Lord Chief Justice, who informed him, That it was not for any offence committed there, but for his first Fact that he was now called in question, and thereupon

pon told him, That seeing he must prepare to die, he would not add to his affliction, nor aggravate his Crime, knowing him to be a Man full of Misery but with the good Samaritane, would administer Wine and Oyl for the Comfort of his distressed Soul: You have been, said he, a General, and a great Commander, imitate therefore that noble Captain, who thrusting himself into the midst of a Battle cryed out; Mors me expectat, & ego Moriem expectabo, Death expects me, and I will expect Death: As you should not contemn, so neither should you fear death, the one shews too much boldness, the other no less Cowardice; so with some few other Instructions, the Court arose, and Sir Walter was committed into the Hands of the Sheriff of Middlesex, who presently conveyed him to the Gate-house in Westminster.

Yet it has been much wondered at, how that old Sentence which had lain Dormant 16 years and upward against Sir Walter, could be made use of to take off his Head afterward; considering that the then Lord Chancellor Bacon told him positively; (as Sir Walter was acquainting him that he could procure his Pardon for a less sum of Money, then his Guiana Preparations amounted to) Sir, said he, the Knee-timber of your Voyage is Money, spare your Purse in this particular, for upon my Life you have a sufficient Pardon for all that is passed already, the King having under his Broad-Seal made you Admiral of your Fleet, and given you Power of Martial Law, over the Officers and Soldiers. It was then likewise the opinion of many Lawyers, that he who by his Majesty's Patent had Power of Life and Death over the Kings Liege People, should be esteemed or judged *Rectus in curia*, and free from all old Convictions.

Upon Thursday, October 29. 1618. This courageous Knight was brought before the Parliament House in the Old Palace Yard Westminster, where a Scaffold was erected for his beheading, though it was reported

reported over night that he should be hanged: His Attire was a wrought Night-cap, a Ruff-band, a hair coloured Sattin Doublet, with a black wrought Wastecoate under it, a pair of black cut Taffety Breeches, Ash-coloured silk Stockins, and a wrought black Velvet Night-gown: His first appearance on the Scaffold was with a smiling Countenance, saluting the Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, with others of his acquaintance there present, when after Proclamation of silence by an Officer, he addressed himself to speak in this manner. I desire to be borne withal, because this is the third day of my Feaver; and if I shew any weakness, I beseech you attribute it to my Malady, for this is the hour I look for it: Then pausing a while directing himself toward a Window where the Lords, *Arundel*, *Doncaster*, and other Lords and Knights sate, he with a loud Voice spake as followeth. I thank God of his infinite Goodness that he hath sent me to die in the sight of so honourable an Assembly, and not in darkness: But by reason the Place where they sate was some distance from the Scaffold, that they could not easily hear him, he said, I will strain my self, for I would willingly have your Honours hear me. The Lord *Arundel* answered, we will come upon the Scaffold, where after he had saluted every one of them severally, he proceeded as followeth.

My Honourable Lords, and the rest of my good Friends who come to see me die; I thank my God heartily, that he hath brought me into the light to die, and not suffered me to die in the dark Prison of the Tower, where I have suffered a great deal of Adversity, and a long Sickness, and I thank God that my Feaver hath not taken me at this time, as I prayed God it might not: There are two main points of Suspicion that his Majesty hath conceived against me, wherein he cannot be satisfied, which I desire to clear and resolve you in: First, That I had a Plot with France, His Majesty had some Cause,

though

though
pect m
not lo
French
visit m
of his
thing e
reporte
France
witness
and wh
day of
salshoo
and im
and wh
der an
Lord
hope t
within
mission
with t
the Fr
Agent
lery at
true, c
I cann
being
chel, v
Peace
mour,
return
guard
piracy
The
been in
loyally
only o
rather
to incr

though grounded upon a weak Foundation, to suspect mine Inclination to the French Faction, for not long before my departure from *England*, the French Agent took occasion passing by my House to visit me, and had some conference during the time of his aboad, only concerning my Voyage, and nothing else I take God to Witness; Though it was reported I had a Commission from the King of *France*: But this I say, for a Man to call God to witness to a falshood at any time is a grievous Sin, and what shall he hope for at the Tribunal of the day of Judgment? But to call God to witness to a falshood at the time of death, is far more grievous and impious, and there is no hope for such a one; and what should I expect that am now going to render an account of my Faith, I do therefore call the Lord to witness, as I hope to be saved, and as I hope to see him in his Kingdom, which will be within a quarter of an hour, I never had any Commission from the King of *France*, nor any Treaty with the French Agent, nor with any other from the French King, neither knew I that there was an Agent, nor what he was, till I met him in my Gallery at my Lodging, unlook'd for: If I speak not true, O Lord let me not come into thy Kingdom; I cannot deny that when I came back from *Guiana*, being come to *Plymouth* I endeavoured to go to *Rochel*, which was because I would fain have made my Peace before I came to *England*, having heard a Rumour, that there was no hope of my Life upon my return to *London*, I would have escaped for the Safe-guard of my Life, and not for any ill intent, or conspiracy against the State.

The second Suspicion was, that his Majesty hath been informed I should speak dishonourably and disloyally of him, there is no Witness against me but only one Mimical Frenchman, whom I entertained rather for his Jestts than his Judgment; his way was to ineroach himself into the favour of the Lords,

and gaping after some great reward, hath falsely accused me of seditious Speeches against his Majesty, against whom if I did either speak or think a thought hurtful or prejudicial the Lord blot me out of the Book of Life. But in this now what have I to do with Kings? I have nothing to do with them, neither do I fear them; I have now to do with God, therefore to tell a Lye now to get the favour of the King were in vain; it is not a time to flatter nor fear Princes, for I am subject to none but death, therefore have a charitable opinion of me, and think me not now rashly or untruly to confirm or protest any thing.

Another Suspicion arose of me, in that I perswaded Sir *Lewes Stenckly* my Guardian to flee with me from *London* to *France*, but my answer to this is as to the other, that only for my Safeguard, and nothing else was my intent, as I shall answer before the Almighty: It is alledged that I feigned my self sick, and by Art made my Body full of Blisters at *Salisbury*; True it is, I did so, the reason was because I hoped thereby to defer my coming before the King and Council, and so by delaying might have got time to have gained my Pardon; I have an example out of Scripture for my Warrant: The Prophet *David* in case of necessity, and for the Safeguard of his Life, feigned himself foolish and mad, yet it was not imputed to him for sin. As for other Objections, that he was brought by force into *England*, that he carried sixteen thousand Pounds in Money out of *England* with him, more than he made known; That he should receive Letters from the French King, and such like; He with many Protestations utterly denied it; concluding thus, And now I entreat you all to join with me in Prayer, that the great God of Heaven whom I have grievously offended, being a Man full of all vanity, and have lived a sinful Life in all sinful Callings, having been a Soldier, a Captain, a Sea Captain, and a

Courtier,

Courtier
Vice;
away
me into
you all

The
should
death,
and so
him,
other
for his
That
be pu
Journ
Then
to th
ing n
dost t
in hi
smili
Medi
going
he p
and
the l
Hea
lyeth
Exe
shou
and
his
ther
Vely
con
The
his
he l
mu

Courtier, which are all Places of wickedness and Vice; That God I say would forgive me, and cast away my Sins from me, and that he would receive me into Everlasting Life, and so I take my leave of you all, making my peace with God.

Then Proclamation being made that all Men should depart the Scaffold, he prepared himself for death, giving away his Hat, and wrought Night cap, and some Money to such as he knew that stood near him, taking his leave of the Lords, Knights, and other Gentlemen, and thanking the Lord Arundel for his Company, entreating him to desire the King, That no scandalous Writing to defame him might be published after his death; adding, I have a long Journey to go, and therefore will take my leave; Then putting off his Gown and Doublet, he called to the Headsman to shew him the Axe, which being not presently done, he said, *Prithee let me see it, dost thou think that I am afraid of it.* and having it in his Hands, he felt along upon the edge of it, and smiling, spake to the Sheriff, saying, *This is a sharp Medicine, but it is a Physician for all Diseases;* Then going to and fro upon the Scaffold on every side, he prayed the Company to pray to God to assist, and strengthen him; being asked on which side of the block he would lay himself, he replied, *So the Heart be right, it is no matter which way the Head lyeth,* and then praying, after he had forgiven the Executioner, having given him a sign when he should do his Office, at two Blows he lost both Head and Life, his Body never shrinking nor moving; his Head was shewn on each side the Scaffold, and then put into a red Leather Bag, and his wrought Velvet Gown thrown over it. which was afterward conveyed away in a mourning Coach of his Ladies; The large Effusion of Blood which proceeded from his Veins amazed the Spectators, who judged that he had a stock of nature sufficient to have lived much longer, though now near 80 years old, he be-

haved himself at his death with so high, and so religious a Resolution, as if a Christian had acted a Roman, or rather a Roman a Christian, and by the Magnanimity which was then conspicuous in him, he abundantly baffled their Calumnies who had accused him of Atheism. Various were the Resentments of his death, and several Pasquils, as it always happens on such occasions, were scattered abroad: Of the gallantry of his behaviour on the Scaffold, these following Verses may give a confirmation, and a tast of the Poetry of those times,

*Great heart! who taught thee so to die?
 Death yielding thee the Victory;
 Where took'st thou leave of Life? If here,
 How couldst thou be so far from fear?
 But sure thou died'st, and left'st the State
 Of Flesh and Blood before that Fate,
 Else what a Miracle were wrought,
 To Triumph both in Flesh and Thought;
 I saw in every stander by
 Pale Death, Life only in thine Eye;
 Farewell, Truth shall this Story say,
 We dy'd, thou only liv'dst that day.*

These Verses were found in his Bible, in the Gate at Westminster.

*Even such is time which takes in trust
 Our Youth, our Joys, and all we have,
 And pays us nought but Age and Dust,
 Within the dark and silent Grave,
 When we have wandered all our ways
 Shuts up the Story of our days,
 Yet from this Grave, this Earth, this Dust,
 The Lord shall raise me up I trust.*

These two Lines Sir Walter writ with the Snuff of a Candle, the Night before he suffered,

*Cowards do fear to die, but Courage stout,
 Rather than live in Snuff, will be put out,*

Thus

Thus died the great Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, great sometimes in favour with Queen *Elizabeth*, and next to *Drake*, the great scourge and hate of the *Spaniards* and *Gundamores* Triumph; who had many things to be commended in his Life, but none more than constancy in his Death; A Person of so much worth and great Interest, that King *James* would not execute him without an Apology: Authors are perplex'd under what Topick to place him, whether of Statesman, Seaman, Soldier, Chymist, or Chronologer, for in all these he did excel; he could make every thing he read or heard his own and his own he could easily improve to the greatest Advantage; he seemed to be born to that only which he went about, so dextrous was he in all his Undertakings in Court, Camp, by Land and Sea, with Sword and Pen. *Rawleighs Life and Remains.*

LXI. Stupendious was the Tragedy acted at the *Hague* upon Mr. *John de VVit*, Pensionary of *Holland* and *West Friesland*, and his Brother Monsieur *Cornelius de VVit*, ancient Burgomaster of the City of *Dort*, and *Ruwart* of the Country of *Putten*, on the 20 of *August* 1672. which happened in the manner following. On the last day of *July* 1672. the Counsellor Fiscal having according to the Orders of the Court of *Holland* fetched *Cornelius de Wit*, called *Ruwart Van Putten* from *Dort* to the *Hague*, secured him in the Castle, where he was accused by a Barber, who about a Fortnight before had impeached him in the following manner; That *Ruwart Van Putten* would have hired and obliged him the said Barber called *William Tichelaar*, to murder his Highness the Prince of *Orange*: Upon which several Examinations having been made, the said *Ruwart* was ordered to be kept close Prisoner, and *August* 6 was removed from the Castle to the Prison Gate, as also the Barber, who voluntarily surrendered himself: *August* 15, in the Evening a Report was spread in the *Hague*, that *Ruwart* had a design to break out

of the Prison, which made divers Flock to the Prison Gate, and Guard the same all Night; Yet nevertheless the People were so dissatisfied, fearing that by some means or other he might be got away, that they threatned to pull down the adjacent Houses if they did not find him; which forced several Persons of Quality to go into the Prison, and at their return assured the enraged Multitude, that they had both seen and spoke with the said *Ruwart*: But this availing little, they resolved to be further satisfied, by making this *Ruwart* shew himself to them all at a Window of the Prison, that they might both see and know him, which being done there Fury was somewhat allayed for that time, yet the Prison was guarded Night and Day by the *Burghers*. Aug. 20. The following Sentence was pronounced against *Ruwart Van Putten* by the Court of *Holland and West-Friesland*.

The Court of *Holland* having seen and examined the several Points and Articles given in by the Procurator General of the same Court against *M. Cornelius de VVit*, ancient Burgomaster of the Town of *Dort*, and *Ruwart* of the Country of *Putten* at present Prisoner in the *Voorpoort*, together with his Examination and Confession, and the Allegations of the several Witnesses, declare the said Prisoner to have forfeited all his Dignities and Employments, which he hath hitherto possess'd; and banish him out of the Provinces of *Holland and Westfriesland*, never to return into the same on pain of greater Punishment, and that he accordingly quit the said Countries with the first, and farther condemn him in the Charges of his Tryal: *Actum* by the Lords *Adriaen Pauw* Lord of *Bennebroek*, President, *Aelbrecht Nierop*, *VWilliam Goes* Lord of *Biekhorsienburg*, *Frederick of Lier*, Lord of *Zoetermeer*, *Cornelis Baen*, and *Matheus Gool*, Counsellors of *Holland and West-Friesland*, pronounced in the *Voorpoort* Gate of the same Court. August 20. 1672.

Before



Guillot.

Before

Before this Sentence was published, the Barber *Ticheldar* being released out of Prison, reported through the Town, *That he was the Person who had accused the Ruwart, who was banished for ever, when he as they might all see was set at Liberty*; immediately after this the Sentence being published, occasioned great Murmurings amongst the Burgers, who judged it to be unjust; since they saw the Barber was set at liberty, and that consequently his Accusation against the *Ruwart* must be real, which if it had been false the Barber would undoubtedly have been punished, and the *Ruwart Van Putten* released; upon which they argued, that it appeared plainly, that the *Ruwart* had sufficient knowledge of the Treason plotted against the Person of his Highness the Prince of *Orange*, and therefore had justly forfeited his Life, and deserved to die: The late Council Pensionary Mr. *John de Wit*, coming the same day with his Coach and two Horses to fetch his Brother *Ruwart* out of Prison, he was no sooner alighted and gone in, but the Burghers caused his Coach to drive away: About 11 a Clock the two Brothers coming down to take Coach, the Watch threatening to fire their Musquets on them forced them to retire into the Prison again: Mean while the Body of the Watch came to their Centinels assistance, and beating an Alarum, in a short time raised six Companies of Burgers, two whereof placed themselves round about and before the Prison Gate, the rest were drawn out on the outward Court, while the three Troops of Horse, which were quartered in the *Hague* immediately mounted, and one of them repaired to their appointed Station, while the other two riding to the Burgers desired to pass through the Gate, which they refused, stopping them with their Pikes from going farther: At this time it was reported, that the *Boors* were coming in great numbers from several Places to plunder the *Hague*, whereupon all the Horse were sent to the

Drawbridges

Draw
pose a
thing.

Ab
which
the fa
they
or Vi
appro
charg
whic
and
and
Stair
Rum
and
the
side
and
swe
go
Bed
but
the
one
For
out
an
th
th
pe
bl
Va
th
ha
w
h
m
ti

Drawbridges and Trenches about the Town, to oppose all outward Assaults, but all this came to nothing.

About six a Clock in the Evening the Burgers which guarded the Prison Gate resolved to open the same by force, and take out the two Brothers, they being jealous that either by subtle Stratagems or Violence they would be fetched from thence the approaching Night: Whereupon they began to discharge their Muskets against the door of the Prison, which not opening, they fetch'd great Hammers and Chissels, and therewith broke open the doors and Locks; being entred several of them ran up Stairs, and coming into the Chamber they found *Rumart* in his Japan Night Gown lying on his Bed, and the Council Pensionary his Brother sitting at the Beds Feet reading in a Book, which laying aside he asked the Burgers what this violence meant, and what they would have? To which no other answer was made, but that they must both of them go down; hereupon they pulled *Rumart* from the Bed, not suffering him to put on any more Cloaths, but with bitter Curses and Exclamations pushed them down Stairs, in such a violent manner that one of the Burgers wounded *John de Wit* in the Forehead with his Pike; no sooner were they come out into the Street, but the multitude fell a kicking and striking of them, resolving to carry them to the Scaffold, either there to shoot them, or put them to a more cruel death, as indeed it soon happened; for some who could not stay their furious bloody hands so long, first knocked down *Rumart Van Pussen*, whilst about five or six Paces from thence, *John de Wit* received a blow on his Forehead with the Butt end of a Musket, and fell likewise down on the ground, but being not quite dead he was shot through the Head with a Pistol, which made him give up the Ghost; *Rumart* in the meantime was stabbed in the Body with several Swords:

After which both their Bodies having received several Wounds, as well by Musket Shots as otherwise, the rude Multitude broke in among the Burghers, tearing their Cloaths from their dead Bodies, and dragged them naked by the Legs along the Street to the Scaffold, where *Rumart* not being quite dead breathed his last.

The Bodies thus mangled were hung up by the Feet on a Gibbet, where they were kick'd and spit upon. On this bloody Stage, the last part of this Tragedy was acted by several inhumane and most barbarous People, who first pluck'd off the Hair from the Heads of their massacred Bodies, beat the Teeth out of their Mouths, pulled out their Tongues, cut off their Ears, Noses and Privy Parts, chopped off their Fingers and Toes, and that with such Hellish Oaths and Curses as were never before heard of. But this not sufficing, they rip'd up their Breasts and Bel-lies, tore out their Hearts and Bowels, so that their Bodies had more resemblance to slaughtered Beasts, than of Men: At last the darkness of the Night ended this horrible Tragedy, and all returned to their several Habitations; The Bodies were by some certain Persons who came in disguise, taken from the Gibbet, carried home, and some days after privately buried, while the Members of the slain were sold up and down the Streets, a Finger for 15 Stivers, a Joint of a Finger for 12, an Ear for 25, a Toe for 10, and so proportionably: Their Cloaths were also sold by pieces, and kept as Relicks of the Barbarity of popular Rage and Insolence.

LXII. It was a strange Accident, and is related by divers Authors, which happened at a Town called *Hattnet* in the Dutchy of *Brunswick* in *Germany* in the year of our Lord 1284, *June 26*. This Town being grievously troubled with Rats and Mice, there came to them a Pied Coat Piper, who agreed with the Burgers that for so much Money, he would free them quite from those Vermines, nor would he demand



mand it till a year and a day after: The Agreement being made, he began to play on his Pipes, going from one Street to another, and all the Rats and Mice followed him, whom he led to a great Lake hard by, where they went all in, and were drowned, so that the Town was infected no more. At the end of the year the Pied Piper returned for his Reward; the Burgers put him off with Slightings and neglect, offering him some small matter, which he refusing, and staying some few days in Town, one Sunday Morning at High-Mass when most People were at Church he fell to play on his Pipes and began another Tune, whereupon there followed him one hundred and thirty Boys out of the Town, to a great Hill called *Koppen*, situate on the Road hard by, which rent in two, and opening let him and the Children in and then closed up again, so that they were never seen after. This History is writ and religiously kept by them in their Annals at *Hammel*; is read in their Books, and painted in their Windows and their Churches; they date their Bills, Bonds and other Instruments in Law to this day, *From the year of the going out of their Children*; besides there is a great Pillar of Stone at the Foot of that Hill, whereon this Story is engraven: It is also observed in the memory of it, that in the Streets they passed out of, no Piper is admitted ever since, and if a Bride live in that Street, till she is come out of it there is no dancing to be suffered. *Howel's Epistles*, pag. 272.

LXIII. The Adventures and Dangers of Mr. *John Vats* are related in a Book, called, *The English Atquisitions in Guinea, &c.* The unparalleled Revolution in *Portugal* in the year 1641, is very worthy to be remembred, whereby *Philip II.* King of *Spain*, lost that whole Kingdom as it were in one day; with almost all the Islands, Forts and Provinces, thereunto belonging. To give a particular Account of this great Transaction, it will be necessary to

to look a little back upon the Original Causes, and occasion thereof.

In the Year 1573. *Sebastian* Grandchild of King *John* the 3d. and Sixteenth King of *Portugal* reigned in that Kingdom, being about 23 years old; Scarce was he well settled in his Throne, having reigned not above a year and half, but Ambassadors from *Muly Mahamet*, then turned out of his Kingdoms of *Fesse* and *Morocco* by his Uncle *Abdemelech*, implored his Aid in the Recovery of his Kingdom, with promise, *That if he would assist him to drive out Abdemelech, he would freely resign to Sebastian, the Kingdom of Morocco, and content himself with that of Fesse.* Ambition of Glory and Dominion makes *Sebastian* readily undertake the Enterprize, sending to *Philip K. of Spain* for Assistance, who promises him ten thousand Men, but failed; yet with the Forces that himself had levied he resolves courageously to proceed; to which by accident just as he was going he got some addition: For *Stukely* an Englishman, as he was going with a small Fleet of Ships, and about six thousand Italian Soldiers to assist the *Irish* Rebels against Queen *Elizabeth*, was by Tempest driven into *Lisbon*, whom King *Sebastian* with much Intreaty, persuades to desist from his intended design and accompany him into *Barbary*.

Thus set forth he arrives at *Tangier* with an Army of about thirty thousand Men, where he meets *Muly Mahamet* with a very small addition of Forces, and much less than he expected, yet he marches forward toward *Abdemelech*, who by Letters in vain advised him to return in Peace; the two Armies meet in the Plains of *Alcazar*, where King *Sebastian* is utterly defeated, himself, *Muly Mahamet*, *Stukely* and several Persons of Quality slain: Three Kings fell in this Field, for *Abdemelech* was slain in the hottest of the Fight. This Battle was fought in *August* 1578, yet some have affirmed that *Sebastian* was not.

not slain in this Battle, but that for shame and sorrow he returned not home, but wandering from one Place to another, was at last discovered at *Venice*, and from thence by command of the King of *Spain*, was carried to *Naples*, where he was kept three days in a dark and dismal Dungeon, without any sustenance, only with Knife and an Halter, where he miserably died. Whether this were the true *Sebastian* or not, was not certainly known, but he was so like him, that the *Spaniards* used to say, if it were not he, it was the Devil in his likeness; but however he being thus lost to the *Portugals*, *Henry* the Cardinal (third Son to *Emanuel* the first, who was Grandfather to *Sebastian*) succeeded in the Kingdom, but he being both by reason of his Age, which was 67 years, and his Function, being a Churchman, deprived of all means to give the People any hope of Issue, it was the whole discourse not only of *Portugal* but all Christendom, during the short time of his Reign, who of Right ought, and who probably might succeed King *Henry* in the Kingdom; there were several Pretenders thereunto, but *Catherine* Dutcheß of *Braganza*, and youngest Daughter to Don *Edward*, sixth Son of *Emanuel* afore-mentioned, had the certain and undoubted right; yet *Philip* II. King of *Spain* likewise made his Claim, though contrary to the Fundamental Laws of the Nation, which *Philip* knew very well, but having Power and might on his side, he little regarded Right and Title, thinking them not strong enough against the manifold Arguments of Soldiers, Arms and Money; and therefore no sooner did the News of the death of King *Henry* arrive at the Spanish Court, but the Duke of *Alva* was commanded with an Army of twenty thousand Men to march to *Lisbon*, and in the Name, and Right of his Catholick Majesty, to make Conquest of that Kingdom if he found opposition.

But

But little resistance was made, only *Don Antonio* the Bastard, Son of *Lewis* the *Infante*, having got into *Lisbon* in the head of a Tumultuary Rabble rather than a well formed Army, endeavoured at first to make some defence but was soon defeated, and the Suburbs of *Lisbon* being plundered to satisfy the Soldiers, the City was surrendered to him; whither soon after King *Philip* came, and so by a mixt Title of Descent and Arms, took possession of the Kingdom in 1580. *Katherine* Dutcheß of *Braganza*, being inforced to surrender to him all her Interest and Pretensions to that Crown: The Nobility and People of *Portugal* were without doubt extremely amazed to see themselves so suddenly surprized, and made subject to a Foreign Prince, and especially to a Prince of that Nation against whom they had a natural hatred and antipathy, but finding themselves in a condition not able to make resistance, they thought they should gain more by freely submitting to the King, than to be forced to it; they therefore made their humble Submission, which King *Philip* met as it were half way, and condescended in the Parliament or General Assembly of Estates of that Kingdom, to be sworn to these Articles or Capitulations following.

1. That the said King *Philip* of Spain, &c. Should observe all the Laws, Liberties, Priviledges and Customs granted to the People by the former Kings of *Portugal*.
2. That the Vice King or Governour should be always the Son, Brother, Uncle or Nephew, of the King, or else a Native of *Portugal*.
3. That all the Chief Offices in Church or State should be bestowed upon the Natives of *Portugal*, and not upon Strangers; likewise the Governments of all Towns and Places.
4. That all Countries now belonging to the Portugals should so continue to the Commodity and Benefit of the Nation.
5. That the *Portugal* Nation should be admitted to all Offices in the Kings House as well as the Spaniards.
6. That because the King could not conveniently be always

ways in Portugal, he should send the Prince to be bred up amongst them. These Articles were shut up, or concluded, with a Blessing upon such Kings as should observe and keep them, and a Curse on those who should break or violate them; and some Authors likewise affirm, that there was another Clause added to them signifying, That in case (*which God forbid*) the King which then was, or his Successors should not observe this Agreement, or should procure a Dispensation for this Oath, the three Estates of the Kingdom might freely deny Subjection and Obedience to the King, without being guilty either of Perjury or Treason.

Though these Articles were thus sworn to, and the Cardinal *Albertus* Archduke of *Austria*, Son to the Emperor, and Nephew to the King of Spain, appointed Vice-King of *Portugal*, King *Philip* durst not yet in Person leave the Kingdom, for he perceived by their Murmurs and visible discontents, that their Submission to him proceeded more out of Fear than Love; and that as he had in a Moment gained that Kingdom, so he should as soon lose it if he gave them but the least opportunity: For that the People were highly discontented, did easily appear by their Attentive listening after old Prophecies, among which was one of an old Hermite, who told *Alphonso* the first King of *Portugal* of the great Victory he should obtain over the five Kings of the *Moors*, and that his Posterity should reign happily Kings of *Portugal*, but that in the sixteenth Generation his Line should fail, but that God at length should have Mercy again upon them, and restore them. Others had regard to a Letter written by *St. Bernard* to the same King *Alphonso*, (the Original of which is reported to have been given to the Portugal Ambassador by *Lewis XIIIth.* King of France in 1641) the Substance whereof was, That he rendred Thanks to him for the Lands bestowed upon him, and that in recompence thereof, God had

had declared unto him, that there should not fail a Native of *Portugal* to sit upon the Throne, unless for the greatness of their Sins God would chastise them for a time, but that this time of Chastisement should not last above threescore Years: Other Prophecies there were of this Nature, and to this Effect, which put the People in hope of a deliverance, and many flattered themselves that *Don Sebastian* was yet alive, and would come and deliver them; nay so foolish were some of them, that though they believed him slain at the Battle of *Alcazer* in *Barbary*, yet they thought he should live again, and miraculously come to redeem them.

But that which most of all express'd the Peoples Discontents, was what was publicly spoken by the Mouths of their Orators the Priests in their Pulpits, who would ordinarily in their Sermons utter Speeches much to the Prejudice of the Spaniards Title, and in favour of the Dutcheß of *Braganza*, nor did they spare to do so even in the Presence of King *Philip* himself, who would therefore often say, *That the Portuguese Clergy had made the sharpest War with him*; Father *Lewis Alvarez* a Jesuit, preaching one day before the Spanish Vice-Roy took his Text, *Surge, & attolle Grabatum tuum & ambula*, Take up thy Bed and walk, and turning himself to the Vice-Roy, Sir, said he, the meaning of this is, *Arise, take up your Pack, and be gone home*: But above all, the Discontents might be observed in the Noblemens Chapels, especially in the Duke of *Braganza's*, where they were used to sing the Lamentations of *Jeremiah*, applying all the scorn and reproach of the *Israelites* to themselves, as *Aquam nostram pecunia bibimus*, *We have drunken our Water for Money*, &c. because of the Excise laid upon Wine and other Necessaries by the Spaniards; and that other, *Servi Dominari, &c. Servants have ruled over us*, &c. And the Crown is fallen from our Heads; most commonly ending with this Prayer and Invocation, *Re-*
cor dare

cordare Domine, &c. Remember O Lord what is come upon us, consider and behold our Reproach, our Inheritance is turned to Strangers, and our Houses to Aliens, &c.

Yet did King *Philip* bear all these Affronts with an incomparable Patience, dissembling with an Admirable Prudence his Passion (if he had any) for these Discontents; for he knew the only way to win this Nation to an Obedience and Compliance, must be mildness at first whatever he intended to practice afterward, and that he had by his exact keeping his Word and Oath won much upon this People appears, in that during his whole Reign, and that of his Successor King *Philip* the third, who followed his Fathers Footsteps, though not with that Craft and Dissimulation, they made no Attempts, nor were inclinable to revolt, only some small Bussles with *Antonio the Bastard* afore-mentioned, and one or two Counterfeit *Sebastians* not worth mentioning, for they, as was said, keeping their Words in most things, (though they infringed some of their Priviledges) had almost brought the People to a wil-ling Slavery; but King *Philip* IV. committing the whole charge of the Government to his Favourite Count *Olivarez*, who though without doubt an able Statesman, yet would seem to have a way in policy by himself, which no Body else could understand the Reasons of; and thereby lost this whole Kingdom and all its Territories. For such were the new rigorous ways which he used in the Government of *Catalonia* and *Portugal*, both People being so very tender of their Priviledges, that the least breach of them, should have been seconded by a potent Force to have suppressed them, in case they should attempt an Insurrection; when instead of having such a power in readiness, the *Catalonians* had rather opportunity given them to Rebel, and Spurs to provoke them thereto: For some Soldiers being scatteringly quartered among them, but too few to curb them,

them, they looked upon that as a greater Intrenchment upon their Liberties than any before, and a design utterly to inflave them; wherefore converting their Patience into Fury they took Arms, massacred the Soldiers, slew their Vice-Roy, and put themselves under the French Protection.

This Revolt of the *Catalonians* was a President to the *Portugals*, who had extreemly suffered under the breach of their Priviledges; for contrary to the second Article sworn to by King *Philip II.* that the Vice-Roy or Governour should be either Son, Brother, Uncle or Nephew to the King of *Spain.* The Infanta *Margarita di Mantua*, who had no Relation at all to the Kings of *Spain*, was made Governess, which they might and perhaps would have born, had they not been incensed by a more feeling injury in 1636, when a Tax of the fifth part of their Estates was imposed upon all the Subjects of that Kingdom, an intollerable Grievance, and thought so insufferable by the Southern parts of the Nation, that they rose in Arms to oppose it, and had set the whole Kingdom in a Flame if it had not been quenched by the timely care and industry of the Governess. Yet this small stir gave an *Item* to the Court of *Spain* of the readiness of the People to revolt, which made *Olivarez* endeavour by all ways to cut off the means of their being able to do it; and that was to allure thence *John Duke of Braganza*, whom the *Portuguese* looked upon as the Person who of Right ought to be their King, and the only Native of the Kingdom that might restore again the Line of *Alphonso*; besides he was a Prince who for Power, Riches, and number of Tenants, not only exceeded all the Nobles in *Portugal*, but even of *Spain* it self; and indeed the Duke of *Braganza* was one of the most glorious Subjects in *Europe*, being allied to most Kings in *Christendom*, which made the Kings of *Spain*, though they were Competitors for the Crown of *Portugal*, treat this Family with more

more Honour than any other of his Grandees, receiving them with almost as much respect as if they were Sovereign Princes, which appeared in King *Philp II.* who most of all desired to abase this Family, yet always when the Duke of *Braganza* came to visit him, he would meet him in the middle of the Room, and not permitting him to kiss his Hand, seat him with himself under the Canopy of Estate.

To draw the Duke therefore out of *Portugal*, *Olivarez* first politickly offered him the Government of *Milan*, a Place of great Trust and Honour; but he modestly refused it, as not in a Condition at that present to undertake so great a Command, and indeed expressing an unwillingness to go out of the Kingdom, which made the King of *Spain* and the Count more willing to draw him from thence, and to this end it was discoursed; That the King himself was resolved to go in Person to reduce the revolted *Catalonians*, and that therefore all the Nobility should be in readiness in four Months time to attend his Majesty in that Expedition; but the Duke of *Braganza* being suspicious of the *Spaniards* because he knew himself suspected by them, and likely so to be whilst the *Portuguese* so much affected him to assure himself of the ones Love, and if possible to prevent the others suspicion, retires himself to his Country house at *Villa Viciosa*, and there follows his Sports of Hunting, &c. not at all regarding matters of State, withal sending an Excuse to Count *Olivarez*, That his Affairs were at present in so low and mean a Condition, that he could not appear to attend His Majesty in that Pomp and Splendor which became a Person of his Quality, and that therefore he should do his Majesty more Service in staying at home when the other Nobles were abroad than he could possibly do by attending him: This Plot thus failing, made the Court of *Spain* more suspicious of the Duke than ever before; Count *Olivarez* therefore resolves to employ his utmost

art of
means
of the
ed the
him.

In a
cuse
very
tendi
good
part
Conc
teref
how
had
King
thre
to r
stra
of
tho
per
the
Co
tin
th
pr
m
of
M
n
t
t
e
a
h

art of Diffimulation to intrap him, and that by such means as in reason might make the Duke ambitious of the Throne; though it appeared *Olivarez* trusted the Duke only because the Duke should trust him.

In answer to the Duke of *Braganza's* Letter of excuse the Count assures him, That his Majesty was very well satisfied with the Reasons of his not attending him to *Catalonia*, being very sensible of his good Inclinations to his Service, that for his own part he was very sorry his Affairs were in such a low Condition, and could not but commiserate his Interest as his own; That his Majesty to let him know how great confidence he reposed in his Fidelity, had appointed him General of the Militia of the Kingdom, and had for his present Supply sent him threscore thousand Crowns, leaving it to his choice to reside in what Place near *Lisbon* he pleased. This strange Confidence reposed in the Duke by the King of *Spain* much amazed the greatest Politicians, who thought it reasonable that the *Spaniards* should have permitted the Duke still to have kept retired in the Country rather than to have given him such a Command, and called him to *Lisbon* into the continual view of the People, who looking on him as the Heir of that House which had been ever represented to have the only Right to the Crown, might easily be inflamed with a desire to have a King of their own; and these things the Princess of *Mantua* was very sensible of, and therefore continually solicited the King to know his Reason, or to desire him to remove those apparent opportunities which he had given the Duke of *Braganza* to effect a Revolt; but she not only received intricate and doubtful Answers from the King and *Olivarez*; but had likewise the former Actions seconded with one which made her think the King of *Spain* had a mind to toss the Kingdom of *Portugal* into Duke *Braganza's* hands whether he would or no: For on
a sud-

a sudden without any notice given her, all the Spanish Garrison in *St. Johns Castle*, which commanded the City of *Lisbon*. and indeed upon the strength of which the whole safety and security of the Kingdom depended, were suddenly drawn forth and the Castle left to the disposal of the Duke.

But this was the last Act of Count *Olivarez* confidence in the Duke, for by trusting him so much, he now thought that he could not on the contrary but repose confidence in him, and therefore next Summer in 1640, he again by Letters solicites him to leave *Portugal*, and come to *Madrid*, assuring him, That his Catholick Majesty gave him many thanks, and greatly applauded his Loyalty in the exercise of the Office of General, and was very sensible of the good Effects which his Authority had wrought on the *Portuguese*; he next represented to him the present declining Condition of the Spanish Monarchy, not only by reason of the Disorders in *Flanders* and *Italy*, and the Preparations of the *Turks*, but more especially because their most potent Enemies the *French*, were now in Assistance of the revolted *Catalonians* entred *Spain*; that it highly concerned his Catholick Majesty to drive them out of his Territories, which could not be done without a very powerful Force. That he being one of the Prime Grandees of the Kingdom, might by his presence in the Head of a good number of his Tenants, encourage others to a suitable Assistance; That to this purpose his Catholick Majesty expected him every moment, having designed for him great Honours, Priviledges and Dignities suitable to his Merit. But as cunning an Angler as *Olivarez* was, yet he failed of his Mark, this bait would not hook in the Fish; for though the Duke of *Braganza* was accounted no great Politician, yet his own Safety taught him to know, that all these great Offices, and fair Promises, were but gilded Allurements to draw him to his destruction; having therefore

therefore supplied the King with a considerable number of his Tenants and Friends, he found excuses for his own not going in Person: And to prevent all suspicion, he returned again to his Country-House; thus these two great Personages endeavoured by Craft and Dissimulation to supplant each other; only one strove the others destruction, the other only studied his own Safety and Preservation.

During all these Passages, the Vice-Queen *Margarita* was very vigilant in her Government, and foreseeing in reason what might be the Issue of those Proceedings, writ very importunately to the King, assuring him, that if it were not suddenly prevented, the Kingdom would be infallibly lost; to which she received no answer, only *Olivarez* slighting her Judgment as fitter to govern a private House than a Kingdom, sent her word, *That if her capacity would not reach to the height and drift of those Mysteries of State, yet that her Wisdom would keep her from discovering them*: But without doubt *Olivarez* was inwardly perplexed to see all his Plots thus fail, and foul means he durst not openly attempt, such was both the Dukes Power, and the great love the People bore him, he therefore at last had recourse to treachery, and gives secret order to *Don Lopes de Offis*, and *Don Ant. Oquendo*, that when they had relieved *Flanders* with Men and Money, they should with their whole Fleet put into *Portugal*, and that as soon as the Duke should according to the duty of his new Place and Office come aboard, they should immediately set sail, and bring him away to *Cadix*; but this Plot was by a strange Divine Providence prevented, for this Fleet was totally ruined by the *Hollanders* upon the Coast of *England* in 1639.

And now was the time come, wherein according to *St. Bernards* Prophesie, the Kingdom of *Portugal* was to be released from the Tyranny of Strangers, and

a sudden without any notice given her, all the Spanish Garrison in *St. Johns Castle*, which commanded the City of *Lisbon*. and indeed upon the strength of which the whole safety and security of the Kingdom depended, were suddenly drawn forth and the Castle left to the disposal of the Duke.

But this was the last Act of Count *Olivarez* confidence in the Duke, for by trusting him so much, he now thought that he could not on the contrary but repose confidence in him, and therefore next Summer in 1640, he again by Letters solicites him to leave *Portugal*, and come to *Madrid*, assuring him, That his Catholick Majesty gave him many thanks, and greatly applauded his Loyalty in the exercise of the Office of General, and was very sensible of the good Effects which his Authority had wrought on the *Portuguese*; he next represented to him the present declining Condition of the Spanish Monarchy, not only by reason of the Disorders in *Flanders* and *Italy*, and the Preparations of the *Turks*, but more especially because their most potent Enemies the *French*, were now in Assistance of the revolted *Catalonians* entred *Spain*; that it highly concerned his Catholick Majesty to drive them out of his Territories, which could not be done without a very powerful Force. That he being one of the Prime *Grandeas* of the Kingdom, might by his presence in the Head of a good number of his Tenants, encourage others to a suitable Assistance; That to this purpose his Catholick Majesty expected him every moment, having designed for him great Honours, Priviledges and Dignities suitable to his Merit. But as cunning an Angler as *Olivarez* was, yet he failed of his Mark, this bait would not hook in the Fish; for though the Duke of *Braganza* was accounted no great Politician, yet his own Safety taught him to know, that all these great Offices, and fair Promises, were but guilded Allurements to draw him to his destruction; having therefore

therefore supplied the King with a considerable number of his Tenants and Friends, he found excuses for his own not going in Person: And to prevent all suspicion, he returned again to his Country-House; thus these two great Personages endeavoured by Craft and Dissimulation to supplant each other; only one strove the others destruction, the other only studied his own Safety and Preservation.

During all these Passages, the Vice-Queen *Margarita* was very vigilant in her Government, and foreseeing in reason what might be the Issue of those Proceedings, writ very importunately to the King, assuring him, that if it were not suddenly prevented, the Kingdom would be infallibly lost; to which she received no answer, only *Olivarez* slighting her Judgment as fitter to govern a private House than a Kingdom, sent her word, *That if her capacity would not reach to the height and drift of those Mysteries of State, yet that her Wisdom would keep her from discovering them*: But without doubt *Olivarez* was inwardly perplexed to see all his Plots thus fail, and foul means he durst not openly attempt, such was both the Dukes Power, and the great love the People bore him, he therefore at last had recourse to treachery, and gives secret order to *Don Lopes de Offis*, and *Don Ant. Oquendo*, that when they had relieved *Flanders* with Men and Money, they should with their whole Fleet put into *Portugal*, and that as soon as the Duke should according to the duty of his new Place and Office come aboard, they should immediately set sail, and bring him away to *Cadix*; but this Plot was by a strange Divine Providence prevented, for this Fleet was totally ruined by the *Hollanders* upon the Coast of *England* in 1639.

And now was the time come, wherein according to *St. Bernards* Prophesie, the Kingdom of *Portugal* was to be released from the Tyranny of Strangers, and

and restored again to the Government of a Native King, to which all things seemed so well to concur that it cannot be imagined to have less than a Divine hand in it; for though all Plots failed against the Duke of *Braganza*, the *Spaniards* being fearful of somewhat, drew as many *Portugal* Soldiers out of the Kingdom as conveniently they could, thinking to lessen the ill humours that now began to appear, yet thereby they did but the more enflame those Discontents which were taken at *Vasconsello's* managing all Affairs of State, for though *Margarita of Mantua* was a Princess of great Judgment and Knowledge in State Affairs, yet she was too much over-ruled by *Vasconsello's* Secretary of State, whose Government was insufferable to the *Portuguese*, who hated as much his obscure birth as his evil Customs, being a Man composed of Pride, Cruelty and Covetousness, knowing no moderation but in Excesses; small faults were made by him Capital Crimes, using all severity to those whom he did but suspect to be dissatisfied with his Government, and exercising with all Rigour the Spanish Inquisition, punished not only the Actions but the very Thoughts of Men, the infringing the greatest Privileges of the *Portugal* Nation, seeming to him but a Trifle, which continued Oppressions, in the end so exasperated the whole People, that encouraged by the knowledge of their own strength, by the many Distractions of the Spanish Nation, by the late Example of the *Catalonians*, and stirred up by the absolute Ruine which they saw hung over their Heads, there being six thousand *Portugals* lifted every year, and forced to serve the *Spaniard* in his Foreign Wars: From all these Considerations they resolved to lose the Yoak from off their Necks, and to disclaim all Obedience to him, by the Election of a King of their own. Some thought that this Conspiracy was of at least 10 years standing, and agreed to by most of the *Grandees* of *Portugal*, but it being a State

Mystery

Myfte
count
Up
been
gues
on l
Vimi
rude
Refid
a Pa
stra
the
two
fore
grea
fire
fista
join
fors
and
this
fice
reck
and
Ali
fro
fin
to
did
tug
fuf
wo
co
the
dr
in
wh
fle
Ch

Mystery, is hard to be decided, I will therefore recount only what was publicly acted.

Upon *Saturday Feb. 1. 1640.* (and *Saturdays* have been often observed to be favourable to the *Portuguese Nation*) all the Nobility of that Kingdom, led on by the Marquise of *Ferriera*, and the Earl of *Vimioso* took Arms, assisted with a great multitude of the Inhabitants of *Lisbon*, which was the Residence of the Vice-Queen, and serves both for a Palace and a Castle, to which place all the Magistrates for governing the Kingdom were assembled; the Guards were two Companies of *Spaniards*, and two of *High Dutch*, who being either gained before by secret Intelligence, or affrighted with the great numbers of the *Portuguese*, or else from a desire of Novelty, or perhaps unwilling to make resistance against those to whom most of them were joined by Friendship or Marriage, but however they forsook their Guard without the least opposition, and gave them free admittance into the Castle; at this time *Vasconsellos* was in the Chambers of his Office, upon some Reasons he had to suspect an Insurrection, because of the discontents of the People; and was at that instant writing into *Spain* of the Alienation of the Minds of the *Portuguese Nobility* from the Spanish Government, and earnestly pressing that some rigorous Resolution might be taken to prevent it, which Letters being afterward siezed, did sufficiently demonstrate his ill will to the *Portuguese Nation*; whilst he was thus busied, the confused noise of the Soldiers pierced his Ears, and wondring at the cause thereof, he came forth accompanied only with one Dutchman, and one of the Guard, he would have gone down, but was hindered by the *Portuguese*, who came running up, crying, *Kill the Traytor, kill the Enemy of our blood*; whereupon not knowing where to save himself, he fled with those accompanying him into an inner Chamber, and there with his Sword in his Hand,

H

assisted

assisted by those with him, disposed himself to sell his Life at the dearest rate he could; but his Valour stood him in no stead, for those two who endeavoured to defend him, were slain with two Musket-shot; and he seeing it in vain to defend himself there longer leap'd desperately out of the Window, rather to seek his death than cut of any hopes to save his Life; for no sooner was he down, but numberless Swords were imbrued in his Blood, the very Women and Children running to tear in pieces his dead Body, with the same alacrity and cheerfulness that he used to torment them when alive.

In the mean time the Marquis of *Ferriera* was gone to secure the Vice-Queen, whom having committed to the Guard of 200 Musqueteers, he calls a Council, and in a short discourse sets forth the Miseries the Kingdom had endured whilst subject to the Spanish Government, who sought nothing but their utter destruction; then reminding them of the Valour and Merits of their Nation, he exhorts them to condescend to the Election of a new King, nominating to them the Duke of *Braganza* as the most worthy of the Crown, not so much for his Power, Riches, or the greatness of his House, as because the Kingdom was his undoubted Right, he being the only Person left of that Line which for so many years had gloriously governed Portugal; a long discourse was superfluous to those who were before persuaded: A publick shout interrupted the Marquisses Speech, all of them crying with a loud Voice, *That they would have J. D. of Braganza for their King*: In the whole multitude there was not a Face, much less a Voice, that did gainsay this general Vote, either because they did all really rejoyce, that they should again have a King of their own Nation, or that none could without danger oppose themselves against the Torrent of so publick a will.

The Duke of *Braganza* was at this time at his Country House at *Villa Viciosa*, either by Accident or because he would always have occasion to excuse himself if the business had not succeeded; but by reason of his absence they thought fit to make choice of two Governours, whom to void the Pretences of others, they nominated to be the Archbishops of *Lisbon* and *Braganza*: These began immediately to exercise their Command, and were obeyed with so much quietness, that in all that great and populous City of *Lisbon* there was none slain but only those aforementioned. The Prisons were opened, neither did any suffer wrong in their Goods or Life; all the Shops were opened as if there had not happened any change of Government: Only the House of *Vasconsellos* was plunder'd with so much Anger and Rage, that they did not pardon the very Doors and Windows; nay such was the Fury of the People, that had they not been hindred by the Soldiers of the Guard they had levelled it with the Ground. As for his Carcase, it suffered all those Indignities which a People wronged both in their Liberties and Estates could inflict; they ran like mad Men to express living Sentiments of Revenge upon his dead and senseless Corps, vaunting who could invent the newest ways of disgrace and scorn, till at length almost wearied with their inhumane Sport, they left it in the Street so mangled, that it did not seem to have the least resemblance of a Man, from whence it was the next day carried by the Fraternity *Della Misericordia, Of Mercy*, and thrown into the burying-place of the *Moors* and *Infidels*: The Marquis of *Alemquar* after he had by command from the Governours assured the strongest Places in the City, sent several Soldiers into the Streets crying, *Long live King John IV.* which the People hearing, being distracted as it were with very Joy, leaving their Trades they ran up and down, proclaiming him with Voices of *Jubilee*, the greatest part

through excess of Passion not being able to refrain from Tears.

The Messengers did not run but fly to the Duke of Braganza, to give notice of his promotion to the Crown: The first arrived on Sunday Morning before day; the Duke pretended a great Alteration at the News; whereupon some have presumed to say, *That he had not any knowledge of the design; he seemed at first not to believe it, but told the Messengers, That though he might have desert, and a Spirit fit for the Crown of Portugal, yet he had neither Will nor Ambition to desire it; that his Enemies wronged him by tempting him with such Stratagems, which were as far from his Genius and Humour, as from his Faith; but at the Arrival of the Count of Monte Santo, who came to accompany him to Lisbon, he seemed of another Mind, and having been with him in private discourse for about two Hours, without farther delay he departed with the Count attended with about 500 Persons.*

Yet others affirm, that he was not only acquainted with the Design of the Revolt, but of Council about it; and that some time before, the Nobility having had a private meeting at Lisbon, it was at first propounded, *That they should reduce the Kingdom into the Form of a Common-wealth:* But that not being approved of by the Major part, the Archbishop of Lisbon stood up, and in an eloquent Speech having laid before them the Miseries they had endured under the Spanish Yoke, recommended to them John Duke of Braganza as the undoubted Heir of the Crown, and their Lawful Sovereign, this Motion they all most willingly assented to, and concluded to send Gaston Cotigno a Man of a fluent Tongue to acquaint the Duke with their Intentions, and to perswade him to accept the Crown and deliver his Country; Gaston being arrived, with many well couched words acquaints him, *That there was now a pregnant opportunity offered, to recover the indur-*

bitable

inhabitable Right of his Ancestors to the Crown of Portugal, That the Nobility and Clergy were wholly inclined to redeem themselves from the Tyranny of the Spaniards, by securing the Crown upon his Head; that the Universal Odium, and hatred of the whole People to the Spanish Government, the present low Condition of the House of Austria. distracted on every side with War, the assured Assistance that France and other Nations, emulating the greatness of Spain, would lend, were as so many Motives to persuade them not to let slip so fair an opportunity to regain their Liberty. That if he by refusal should be the sole Enemy to his Countries Freedom, they would effect it themselves and reduce it to a Commonwealth: These and many other Arguments he used, which his Love to the House of Braganza, his hatred to the Castilians, or his own Ingenuity prompted him to.

The Dukes amazement permitted him not to return a sudden Answer, but after a little Pause he replied, That he was highly obliged both to him, and all the Nobility for their Affection to him, but that this was a business required great deliberation; that there was no Medium between a Throne, and a Chair of Execution; that therefore he should first advise with himself, and not rashly attempt so hazardous a Business. He therefore communicates the whole Affair to his Dutcheß Donna Lucia Sister to the Duke of Medina Sidonia, a Woman of a noble, Heroick and Masculine Spirit; with her he consults whether he were best accept of the Propositions of the Nobility, or to prevent all hazards go to Madrid; and being anxious what course to take, his Wife generously told him, My Friend, said she, if thou goest to Madrid thou dost incur the danger of losing thy Life, and if thou acceptest the Crown thou dost no more, consider then whether it be not better to die nobly at home than basely abroad: The Words of his Lady, say some, animated him with a Resolution to accept the Crown; so he returned Gaston answer; That he could con-

form himself to the Counsels of the Nobility, resolving to live and run all hazards whatever with them for regaining his Countries Liberty. In the mean time the Marquiss of *Ferriera* reduced all those Castles which held out for the King of *Spain*, and then in the name of the King of *Portugal* gave the Sacrament of Fidelity, or an Oath of Allegiance to all the Orders, that is to the Clergy, Nobility, and Commons, which was received with so much readiness, that had not the Marquiss seen the necessary Orders observed, the People had run into certain Inconveniences, so much they strived to prevent each other in willingness to perform this Duty.

Upon *Thursday Feb. 6.* His Majesty made his entrance into *Lisbon*, with all those Applauses that a beloved King can expect from his most Loving Subjects, the rich Liveries given by the Nobles, the Triumphal Arches, the Streets hung with Tapestry, the multitudes of People flocking to see him, and the excellent Fire-works, which were so many, that a Spaniards cried out, *Es possible que, &c. Is it possible that King Philip should be deprived of a Kingdom only with Lights and Fire-works without a powerful Army! Certainly this is an evident Token that 'tis the Almighty hand of God: Yet these I say, were but the least Demonstrations of that Cities Love and Joy; for so great was the Concourse of those that crowded to see their new King, that though his Majesty entered into Lisbon by Noon, he could not through the throng arrive at his Palace till two hours after Sun set, Curiosity and Love, which usually have the force to stir up all Affections, made this People flock so fast to the sight of there Prince, and even those who hated the House of *Braganza*, did accommodate themselves to the general Joy; his Majesty being arrived at the Palace, instead of reposing himself, fell presently to consultation for preserving of the Kingdom he had thus suddenly gotten, and the several Governours*

were

were commanded to their Countries to levy Forces, who lifted the Inhabitants from the Age of eighteen to sixty, in whom they found such a willingness, that many offered their Estates and their Lives, and would follow the Colours though they had Liberty to depart; On the 25th of the same Month, followed the Coronation of his Majesty, which was accompanied with all those Applauses and Demonstrations of Joy that could proceed from a People of infinite Riches, who weary of the command of Strangers were consequently ambitious of a King of their own Nation: It was performed with all manner of Grandure and Magnificence, the following Oath being administered to the King by the Archbishops of *Lisbon and Braga*; *We swear and promise by the Grace of God, to rule and govern you well and justly, and to administer Justice as far as humane frailty will permit, to maintain unto you your Customs, Privileges and Liberties granted unto you by the Kings our Predecessors; so help us God, and this his Holy Gospel.* This Oath being administered, the three Estates of the Clergy, Nobility, and Commons took the following Oath of Allegiance to his Majesty, one for every one of the Estates, pronouncing these Words: *I swear by this Holy Gospel of God, touching it corporally with my Hand, That I receive for our King and Lawful Sovereign, the High and Mighty King Don John IV. our Sovereign, and will do homage to him according to the Use and Customs of his Kingdoms.*

These, and the other Ceremonies being ended, the King accompanied with all his Nobles, returned from the Theatre where the Coronation was performed to the Palace, where notwithstanding it was a very great Rain, all the Grandees went bare-headed; there was a sumptuous Banquet prepared, but his Majesty gave himself wholly to consult of Preparations for the War, and to shew the magnanimity of his mind, he only displaced two Officers; That of the *Proveditore* of the *Custom-House*, because

he was Brother-in-Law to the Secretary *Vasconcellos* lately deservedly slain, and that of the Count of *Castanlie*, who was President of the *Tribunal* or Court of Conscience, because he was too much interested with the King of Spain; As for the *Infanta Margarita* late Vice-Queen, and the Marquis *Della Puella*, Kinsman to *Olivarez*, the Castle called *Pasos de Angiobregas* was assigned them, with fourteen thousand Crowns a year for maintenance in that honourable Prison. Shortly after *Lucia* now Queen of Portugal, with her Son Prince *Theodosio* arrived at *Lisbon*, who were received with all imaginable Expressions of Joy, the Queen being soon after solemnly crowned, and the Prince installed.

But let us a little recollect how these Actions were resented in the Spanish Court! Most Mens Minds there were struck with Consternation, but Count *Olivarez* came smiling to the King, saying, Sir I pray give me *las Albricias*, (or a Reward) to handsel the good News, for now you are more absolute King of Portugal than ever, for the People have forfeited all their Privileges by this Rebellion, besides the Estate of the Duke of *Braganza*, with all his Complices, are yours by right of Confiscation, so that you have enough to distribute among your Loyal Subjects, by way of Reward: But however *Olivarez* seemed to dissemble his Passion, it was believed that this News struck deeper into him than any. The King of Spain upon the first News of the Proclamation of King *John* sent a Letter to him to this Purpose; Cozen and Duke, some odd News are brought me lately, which I esteem but Folly, considering the Proof I have had of the fidelity of your House, give me Advertisement accordingly, because I ought to expect it from you, and hazard not the esteem I make of your self, to the fury of a mutinous Rabble, but let your Wisdom comport you so, that your Person may escape the Danger; My Council will advise you further. So God guard you,

Your Cozen and King.

To

To this Letter His Majesty of Portugal returned Answer; My Cozen; My Kingdom desiring its natural King, and my Subjects being oppressed with Taxes, and new Impositions, have executed without Opposition that which they had often designed, by giving me possession of a Kingdom which appertains to me; wherefore if any will go about to take it from me, I will seek Justice in my Arms; God preserve your Majesty,

Don John IV. King of Portugal:

And now King John to shew that the good of his Subjects was his only care, called an Assembly of the three Estates of the Kingdom, who being convened, and the King seated in his Royal Throne, the Bishop of Elvas made a Speech to them to the following purpose. That one of the first Laws of Nature was the uniting Men together, from whence Cities and Kingdoms had their Original, and by which they after defended themselves in War, and maintain'd themselves in Peace; That for this cause his Majesty had called this Assembly to consult for the better Service of God, defence in War, and Government in Peace; That there could be no Service of God without Union in Religion, no defence without Union amongst Men, no regular Government without Union of Councils; That his Majesty did expect to be informed by his Loyal Subjects what was for the good of the State; That they were to render thanks to the Almighty, who had given them a King that would govern them by known Laws; That his Majesty did not esteem those Tributes lawful which were paid with Tears; and therefore did from that present take off from his Subjects all Taxes that had been imposed by the Kings of Spain, because his Majesty was not willing to reign over their Goods, nor over their Heads, nor over their Priviledges, but over their Hearts, hoping that they would find out an easie Expedient to defend their Country against their potent Enemy, who threatned to make them all Slaves; and to destroy and annihilate their Nation: That they would therefore considering his Majesty's goodness, and their own Honour,

manifest at once to the World, that as never Subjects had such a gracious King, so never King had such Loyal Subjects.

The Bishop having ended his Speech, the most ancient Officer of the Chamber of *Lisbon* stood up, and in the name of all the three Estates, who stood up likewise, returned humble Thanks to his Majesty for this gracious Bounty, heartily professing, That they did not only offer up their Goods, but their Lives to his Majesty's Service, earnestly intreating him to dispose of both as he pleased; and to manifest that their Hearts and Mouths agreed in this free offer of themselves to his Majesty, they presently voted that two Millions should be immediately raised by this Kingdom; but the King wisely and politickly declined Imposing a Tax on his Subjects, choosing rather to accept of their Benevolence; which made every one strive who should offer most, so that instead of the two Millions, there was in short time brought into the Treasury four Millions of Gold: Nor was this Money intended by them, nor employed to any other use, than to maintain the *Grandezza*, and Splendor of the King and Kingdom, there being no need of Money for the Payment of Soldiers, every one offering to serve freely, at their own Charge, against their vowed Enemies the *Spaniard*.

Thus was this Kingdom utterly lost to the Spanish Monarchy; King *Alphonso VI.* (lately removed from the Government) and his Brother *Don Pedro* now Reigning, and likewise her Majesty of *England*, Queen *Katherine*, being the Sons and Daughter of this *John*, in which Family the Government is like still to continue, and never to revert back to the *Spaniard*, who lost at this time not only *Portugal*, but with it all they enjoyed by that Kingdom in the *East-Indies*, the *Tercera Islands*, and other Islands in the Atlantick Sea, the Kingdom of *Algarve*, *Brazile*, with all they had in *Africa*, except the

the Town of *Ceuta*, which was the whole that remained to the Spanish Nation of all those great Dominions. *Hist. Portugal. pag. 61.*

LXIV. The remarkable Revolution in the Empire of *China*, and the intire Conquest thereof by the *Tartars* happened in the same year 1640; as if some fatal Influence had inclined most Nations to Changes and Distractions at that time. It cannot therefore be unpleasant to give a brief account thereof: The Inhabitants of *China* enjoyed all the Pleasures of Peace under the Government of their last Emperor, who was the most absolute Monarch that ever ruled those vast Territories; when in the year 1640 a year fatal to several States, those Clouds began to gather, which shortly after produced such a Storm as ruined the whole Empire. The name of the present Emperor was *Zunchin*, a deceitful and unfortunate name, for in the *Chinese* Language it signifies successful Omen, or Sovereign Dominion, but how false a Prognostick this was appeared quickly: This Emperor was of a courteous and good disposition, and certainly his Subjects, who enjoy'd great plenty, and all the Advantages of Peace lived truly happy under so excellent a Prince: But it is not sufficient for a Prince to be good, and to govern mildly and peaceably, unless he likewise takes care not to have ill Officers, who make use of their credit under him, to gratifie their private Passions, and to extend their Ambition beyond all Bounds and Limits; yet some Authors have branded him for Covetousness, and that after a great Famine which happened in the Northern Provinces, occasioned by an unheard of number of Locusts, he imposed upon his Subjects as high Taxes as they paid formerly in fruitful flourishing times, the former Money being all mispent, and the Soldiers not paid; whereupon the number of the Mutineers daily increased, who enriched themselves by Plunder and Rapine. For as *Semedo* in his History of *China* intimates,

timates, *Rebellion is the usual Effect of Extortion and Tyranny, especially where the Prince would have more from the People than they are able to give: And therefore Theopompus (saith he) King of the Lacedemonians, when his Wife told him, that because he had eased the People of many Taxes, he would leave his Son a poorer Kingdom than he received from his Father; answered, Relinquo sed diuturnus, that is, I shall leave him a more lasting a Kingdom.* Happy had it been for Zunchin Emperor of China had he been of Theopompus his mind.

But (saith ray Author) though I find him charged with Covetousness, yet I am not very apt to suspect him so guilty of that Vice as of another usually more fatal to Princes, which is a facile Nature, casie to be wrought upon by others, and too inclinable to favour and indulge themselves, and not willing to undergo the weight of Affairs: From whence it was, that though under the Reign of his Brother *Thienking*, who preceeded him in the Imperial Throne, Zunchin so opposed his darling Favourite the Eunuch *Guei*, and all the Eunuchs his *Partisans*, that at last he prevailed with his Brother to banish them all his Court, to the great Satisfaction of the whole Empire, and when his Brother dying without Issue the Imperial Crown fell to him, at his first taking possession thereof, he so persecuted the Eunuchs, who by abuse of their Authority under his Brother had made themselves abhorred by the whole Nation, that *Guei* in despair poisoned himself; yet at last this very Emperor suffered himself, by the crafty Insinuation of some about him, contrary to his own Judgment, to be prevailed with to recall those insolent Extortioners, and most imprudently made his incensed Enemies his reconciled Confidants. And intrusted them with the sole Management of all Affairs, who now conceal their Malice against him, but forgot not to study revenge; and being backed with his Authority, by their Extorti-

on they grind the Face of the People, enrich themselves, render their Master odious to his Subjects, endeavour by all Arts to defraud him, and keep back his Soldiers Pay and Provision, thereby to occasion Mutinies; they hold Correspondence with the Rebels, not acquainting him with the danger that threatened both him and his Empire, and at last admit the whole Army of the Traytors into the very Walls of the City *Pekin*, the sad Consequences whereof we shall soon see.

It was in the year 1640 when two Rebels at the same time revolted against their lawful Sovereign, one of them was called *Ly*, or *Licungz*, the other *Cham* or *Changien*, and though they were but private Subjects of the Emperor of *China*, and Persons of no consideration either by their Quality or Birth, yet they both equally aspired to the Supreme Dominion; and having drawn to them great numbers of the choicest Soldiers in the Empire, they began to make Incursions upon the Northern Provinces which border upon *Tartary*: The Emperor in the mean time did not take sufficient care to stifle this Revolt; In all likelihood the Complaints and Informations of those Commanders who guarded the Frontiers never entered the Court so far as to reach the Emperors Ears; the Ministers of State, and Officers of the Court stopped the Passage, having already sold the Empire and their Master, by abusing his mild Disposition; The saying of *Dioclesian* is but too true, *That though a Prince be good, prudent, observant, careful and vigilant, yet he cannot prevent treachery, if those who are in Employment under him, and who ought to serve and advise him faithfully, do contrariwise combine together to surprize him, and make ill use of his Authority; either the Ability and Fidelity of the Counsellors must strike a Terror into Rebels, or they will soon make themselves a Terror both to the Prince and his Counsellors.* The two Chiefs of this Rebellion took such advantage by this pernicious Negligence, that those

Counsels

Counsels which if at first executed would with great facility have put an end to these Troubles, became now both unfit, and impossible to be put in Execution: In a short time they gained themselves the Renown of great and most valiant Commanders, and by this advantage they quickly had Forces enough, not only to defend themselves, but to enlarge their Conquests, their Confederates increasing daily, so that by force of Arms they made themselves Masters of five Provinces.

The Rebel *Cham* went to establish himself in that Province which of the five was the most remote from the Emperors Court, and took upon him the Title of King, with full Resolution to extend his Conquests to the Neighbouring Provinces; the other Rebel called *Ly*, having, as it appeared, framed to himself greater Designs approached nearer the Court, and had already in his Imagination conquered the whole Empire: But judging from the advantage he had received from *Cham's* Confederacy with him at the beginning, how great an Obstacle so powerful a Competitor might be to him in process of time, he did in all likelihood make him away either by secret Treachery or open Violence, some Historians affirming he was cut off by a Party sent against him by *Ly*, or *Lincunx*, who having now no Competitor that could aspire to the Sovereignty, began to noise abroad his vast Projects, and settle himself in the capital City of the Province *Xensi* called *Singansuase*, he caused himself to be crowned, and took upon him the Title of Emperor of *China*, kept an Imperial Court, and acted like a Sovereign Prince, threatening in short time to make himself Master of the Emperors Court and to join *Pekin* which is the chief, to the five other Provinces; it is not certainly known what was the first rise of these two Usurpers, only it is famed that they were both Generals in the Emperor of *China's* Armies, who perceiving themselves nor Soldiers to

be either rewarded nor recompenced for their Services, but to be ill used by the Ministers of State they revolted against their King, and conspired together to be their own Pay Masters; resolving to make the Grandees of the Court understand, *That those who serve their Prince in his Armies are without Comparison better capacitated to serve or disserve the State, than those whose sole Implyment it is by their Court Artifices to ingratiate themselves with their Prince:* They began at first with Complaints, and from Complaints they came to Arms; and having once began the Treachery, they thought themselves engaged most vigorously to prosecute it.

Whilst the Flame of Rebellion and Civil War which every day encreased, threatned the whole Empire of China with a general Ruin and Revolution, the Tartar did most attentively and vigilantly watch for some pretext to enter into some or all the Provinces, yet he would embrace none but what was honourable, having solemnly sworn Peace with the Royal Family of China; and therefore he could not resolve with himself, as great an Idolater as he was, to violate that Oath which he had taken in the presence of his Idols; a great Example to those who boast of the true Religion, and yet swear and promise without regarding the Performance either of their Oaths or Promises, finally the Tartar judged very truly, that if he joined his Forces with any one of the two Parties, he should in a short time make himself Umpire and Master of one or both; he therefore joined with neither, but kept an Army under strict Discipline on the Frontiers, hoping for some favourable Opportunity of passing into China without falsifying his Faith, which he desired to keep inviolable, Ly in the mean time resolved to secure the whole Empire to himself, though it could not be done without difficulty since the Chinese have such a tender and passionate Love to their Sovereigns, that they seem rather to Idolize than love them, and the present Pr. was no less beloved than any of his Ancestors, which the Tyrant being sensible of, for his own security took care to pay his Soldiers, and resolved with all possible speed to compleat the intestine Invasion of the whole Empire; but first he thought fit to acquaint his most resolute Commanders and his greatest Confidants, with his Resolutions, which he did in these Terms.

My Friends, said he, the Lot is cast, we must now either gain all or lose all, we cannot hereafter be greater Rebels than we are already, therefore let us dispatch with all Expedition the Conquest of the other ten Provinces of China, now that we have made five Provinces feel the Power of our Swords. But most assuredly when we shall have subdued the rest, none will be so audacious and rash to call us Rebels and Usurpers; Rebels if Victorious cease to be Rebels, and become the Right and Lawful Lords and Masters; what therefore now remains, but that I either make my self the Sovereign Monarch of China or lose my Life in these Fields, and there become a

Pray

Prey to Birds of the Air, and Beasts of the Field; there is nothing in this spacious Empire can gratifie me but either a Throne or a Grave, and I will advance my self to such a pitch of Grandeur, that if I fall it shall be with such a Crack as shall shiver the whole frame of Government and bury the whole Empire under my Ruins. Thus Ly spoke to his Followers, that were entirely devoted to him, and finding their Resolution, he speedily entred upon a most bold and hazardous Design, but of high Importance for the sudden accomplishing his Pretensions, which was to go directly against the very Person of the Emperor, and with all his Force to assault the Imperial Court and Capital City of the Empire, fully determining to strike off the Emperors Head, and to place, the Crown on his own; by which eminent Exploit he knew he should pusses himself of the Kings Treasure, which would highly strengthen his Party, and besides cut off all Power from any of the Royal Family to raise any Forces, or to head any who should yet have any Sparks of Loyalty in their Breast. To execute this grand Attempt, he must make himself Master of the great City of Pequim, where all the Court resided; but he could not hope to do this by open Force, and therefore resolves to do it by Stratagem, and so to surprize the Town, that the Thunder clap should be felt before the noise was heard. By this sudden surprize, he would not leave the Emperor time to prepare either for his defence or flight; otherwise it would have been very difficult for Ly with all the Forces he could have raised, to have so suddenly reduced this great City; For besides the vast extent of Pequim, it was very well fortified, and in time of Peace was guarded with 80000 of the Emperors best Soldiers: The Imperial Palace alone is above two Miles round, and defended with two or three Walls, Ditches and Bulwarks, which are all distinct from each other and very strongly guarded. Ly foresaw all these difficulties, and therefore he had already by Presents and fair Promises bribed several of the Grandees of the Court and Council, whereby he found it not difficult to engage them in his Interests. A strange thing, that when there was not one Person of the common People either in City or Court who could be drawn into this Treason, yet several of the Magistrates and Officers of the Court made themselves a detestable Example, by entering into a conspiracy against the State and the Person of their Prince: The chief of the Conspirators were the Eunuchs of the Imperial Palace, who were then very potent, and considerable in the Court, and upon whose Fidelity the Emperor of China much presumed, entrusting them with the guard of his Person and the Government of the State.

The Tyrant Ly having thus laid his treasonable design, he sent into the Imperial City of Pequim several of his Trusty and most valiant Commanders disguised like Merchants, with Instructions to keep open Shop, and to sell several rich Merchandize: These counterfeit Merchants were never suspected to be great Commanders, and their Apprentices and Servants choice Soldiers: But it concerned them to mind their Trade, for upon that depended the purchase of the greatest

Empire in the World, which was put to sale by those who were most of all obliged to preserve and defend it: When the bargain was thus made and earnest mutually given, those of the City and Court who kept Intelligence with the Tyrant, failed not upon several Pretences to lessen the Guards, and to weaken as much as possible the Strength of the Place; and on a sudden *Ly* appeared, and found the Gates of the Town open, and his Men victorious in the Conquest of this great City; the Inhabitants being so astonished, that before they could resist they found themselves under the power of their Enemies; the Emperor *Zun-chin* did not perceive the deplorable condition of his State till it was past remedy; for now he knew that the rage of his Enemies would not only take from him by Violence his Empire and Crown, but his Life also; and then too late perceived the design of those ill Councillors, who advised him not to raise Forces nor send Money nor Recruits to those Commanders who guarded the Frontiers: He now poor Prince saw himself besieged in his own Palace, and was fully convinced he was betrayed, and therefore thought of nothing but to depart out of this Life by a death worthy of his Dignity and Courage; his desperate condition made him feelingly reflect, how much in him was to be pitied the too facile and easie Nature and disposition of Princes, which is usually attended with sad Disasters both to themselves and their States.

The City of *Pequin* being of a vast extent, before the Traytors could by force enter the Palace, which was very spacious, some of the most Loyal Officers, and Soldiers made a vigorous resistance, which the Emperor look'd upon as a grateful Testimony of their Allegiance: since thereby he had liberty to choose his own death, which he considered at his last happiness; a frail and cruel Satisfaction which the pride of Man makes him seek out to be his own Executioner, that thereby he may die with the greater Renown and Pomp. During the time of this resistance the Emperor considered how speedily to dispose both of his Royal Family and Person, which was in the most Tragical manner that ever Histories related; he had but one only Daughter very young, which till now had been the hope and desire of the Empire, his only Son dying before this direful Disaster; the Emperor cut her Throat with his own Hands, and at her own Supplication, that she might not see her Honour and illustrious Rank become a shameful Prey to a Tyrant and Traytor, who had nothing great and eminent in him, but his Treason and Rebellion against his lawful Sovereign: After this horrid Execution the Emperor with his Hands yet reeking with the Blood of his Daughter went into the Garden of the Palace, accompanied with his lawful Spouse, the Empress, for whom he had forsaken six other Wives who had each of them the Title of Queens, 30 others who were the most illustrious Ladies of the Empire, and 3000 others of lesser Quality: Some of their faithful Servants understanding their cruel Intention filled the Air in proclaiming their Griefs, some

cried, *My Lord and my Husband*, others, *My King and my Master*, and some *My Father*, every one accenting their Sorrow in a tone suitable to their part in this Scene of Sorrow.

The heart of this unfortunate Pr. was penetrated with so great affliction, that it could admit of no Consolation, and only comforted himself that he should preserve the Honour of his Empress, being altogether unconcerned for his other Queens and numerous Wives. Some few Courtiers, who among so many Traytors remained faithful to him attended with a doleful Silence upon the Emperor and Empress, who could neither speak a word, nor shed a Tear, Sorrow had taken such entire possession of their Hearts. Zunchin was a young Prince endowed with all the Qualities that might render him amiable to his People: His Royal Spouse the Empress loved him with so tender an affection, that to testify the Sincerity of her Passion to him, she resolved to die either with or before him; the Prince being very pensive and solicitous how to prevent greater Disgraces, went together with those who accompanied him towards a little Grove, at the entrance of which he stopped, and then the Empress guessing at his design, approached to him and giving him her last Embraces she parted from that Person which was the dearest to her of all things upon Earth with all the Grief and Sorrow that humane Nature is capable of; and then she entered all alone into the Grove, and with a Cord hanged her self upon one of the Trees: A dreadful Spectacle which might make even those who were more senseless than the Trees lament so direful a death of so great an Empress. Presently after, the Emperor went and placed himself near his Wife, whom he saw hanging upon a Tree having finished her Life by a Death as violent as that which he had insisted upon his Daughter; then poor Prince he asked a little Wine of one of the Lords which attended him, not that he was a Lover of Wine, but on the contrary was the most sober and moderate in his Pleasures of all the Princes which ever governed the Empire; and was so chaste toward Women that he never frequented his Seraglio, which made his Subjects call him the *Chaste Prince*: It was not therefore for the love of Wine but a little to revive and refresh his Spirit: And doubtless he had need of great Courage to put in Execution what he designed: When the Wine was presented to him he sipped a little of it; and then biting with violence one of his Fingers, and squeezing out his Blood, he writ therewith these following Words.

The Mandorins (or Eunuchs) are all Villains; they have perfidiously betrayed their Prince, they all deserve to be hanged and it will be a laudable Act of Justice to execute this Sentence upon them: It is fit they should all suffer death, that thereby they might instruct those who succeed them to serve their Prince more Loyally: As for the People they are not Criminal and deserve not to be punished, and therefore to use them ill will be injustice; I have lost my Kingdoms
which

which I received in Inheritance from my Ancestors: In me is finished the Royal Line which so many Progenitors continued down to me with all the Grandeur and Fame suitable to their Majestick Dignity, I will therefore for ever close my Eyes that I may not see this Empire descended to me, thus ruined and ruled by a Tyrant; I will go and deprive my self of that Life for which I can never suffer myself to be indebted to the basest and vilest of my Subjects; I have not the Confidence to appear before them who being born Subjects are become my Enemies and Traytors; It is fit the Prince should die since his whole State is now expiring; and how can I endure to live, having seen the loss and destruction of that which was dearer to me than Life.

The Prince after he had thus writ what his just Grief dictated to him, he untied his Hair, and covering his Face, presently with his own Hands hanged himself upon a Tree near to that on which the Empress remained strangled: This was the Tragical Catastrophe of this unfortunate Monarch. The Emperor of China remained thus hanging on a Tree, the Prince who was the Idol of his People, at the very name of whom Millions of Men trembled: The Sovereign of above an 100 Millions of Subjects, the Monarch of a Kingdom as spacious as all Europe, he who counted his Soldiers by Millions, and his Taxes and Tributes by hundreds of Millions. Finally, the Potent Emperor of the great Empire of China is hanged upon a Tree, and his Royal Consort the Empress upon another near him; what a weighty Load did the trunks of these Trees support? But of what weight had it need be, to make the great Men upon Earth duly weigh what all their terrible and ambitious Grandeur is, which in so few Moments passes from the height of the Felicities of this Life to an Abyss of Misery. This unhappy Monarch finished his Reign at the Age 32 Years; He died very soon, but it was his Misfortune he died no sooner: For whatever King or Emperor he be who reckons his Years which have been exposed to such direful Tragedies, cannot be said to have lived such a number of Years, but to have undergone a far greater number of Miseries and Calamities.

The Report of the Emperors death being soon spread over the City, these Loyal Subjects, who had hitherto resisted, abandoned their resolution; So that Ly presently became Master both of the City and Court, taking up his Quarters in the Imperial Palace, where he saw himself possessed of all the prodigious Treasures of that vast State, and was soon after crowned in the Court at Pequim, and Proclaimed Sovereign Emperor of China, yet he enjoyed his traiterous usurpation a very short time, for the Tartars reckoning all Obligations of the former League of Peace made void by the death of Zunchin and all the Royal Family, soon after invaded the Empire of China, and made an absolute Conquest thereof, forcing the Tyrant Ly to fly, and hide himself in the Northern Parts of the Kingdom, who has not since been heard of, neither did the treacherous Eunuchs escape Vengeance, for they were in a little while most of them destroyed and cut off by the Tartars. History of China.

FINIS.

Books Printed for Nath. Crouch at the Bell over
against Grocers-Alley in the Poultry near Cheapſide.
Hiſtory.

1. **E**Nglands Monarchs: Or a Relation of the
moſt remarkable Tranſactions from *Julius*
Cæſar; adorned with Poems, and the Picture of
every Monarchy from *K. William the Conqueror*.
With a Liſt of the Nobility, and the number of the
Lords and Commons in both Houſes of Parliament,
&c. Price one Shilling.

2. The Hiſtory of *Oliver Cromwell*, being an Im-
partial Account of all his Actions Military and Ci-
vil till his Death. Adorned with Pictures. By R. B.
price 1 s.

3. The Wars in *Englaad, Scotland and Ireland*,
and of all the remarkable Tranſactions, Revolutions
and Accidents in the Reign of *King Charles I. 1625.*
till 1660. The Tryal of *King Charles I.* at large,
with his laſt Speech, with Pictures. price 1 s.

4. Hiſtorical Remarks and Obſervations of the
ancient and preſent State of *London and Weſtmiſter*;
ſhewing the Foundation, Walls, Gates, Towers,
Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Halls, Compa-
nies, Government, Courts, Hoſpitals, Schools, Inns
of Court, Charters, Franchiſes, and Priviledges
thereof; with an account of the moſt remarkable
Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other
Occurrences, for above nine hundred years paſt.
Illustrated with the Arms of the 65 Companies of
London, and the time of their incorporating. price 1 s.

5. Admirable Curioſities, Rarities and Wonders
in *England, Scotland, and Ireland*, or an account of
many remarkable Perſons and Places, and likewise
of the Battles, Sieges, prodigious Earthquakes,
Tempeſts, Innundations, Thunders, Lightnings,
Fires, Murders and other conſiderable Occurrences,
and Accidents for many hundreds years paſt, with
the natural and artificial Rarities in every Country
in *England*, and ſeveral Pictures. price 1 s.

6. The

Books Printed for

6. The History of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, containing an Account of all the Wars, &c. Revolutions, and State Intrigues during the Reigns of 72 Kings and Queens to this time. And a List of the present Nobility, with Pictures. Price 1 s.

7. The History of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and of all the Battles, and memorable Passages till its entire Reduction by K. *William III.* With the ancient Inhabitants, and Conquest of that Nation by K. *Henry II.* The Rebellion in 1641. and the Popish and Arbitrary designs in the last Reigns. price 1 s.

8. The History of the Principality of *Wales* in three Parts. And the Natural and Artificial Rarities in every Country, Price 1 s.

9. The Unfortunate Court-Favourites of *England*, exemplified in some Remarks upon the Lives, Actions and fatal Fall of divers great Men who have been Favourites to several English Kings and Queens Namely, 1. *Peirce Gaveston* Favourite. 2. *Hugh Spencer* the Father and Son both. 3. *Rog. Mortimer*. 4. *H. Stafford*. 5. *Cardinal Woolsey*. 6. *T. L. Cromwel.* 7. *E. of Essex*. 8. *D. of Bucks*. 9. *E. of Strafford*, with all their Pictures. Price 1 s.

10. The English Empire in *America*: Or, a Prospect of his Majesty's Dominions in the *West-Indies*. Namely, *Newfoundland*, *New England*, *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, *Pensylvania*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *Carolina*, *Bermudas*, *Berbuda*, *Anguilla*, *Monferrat*, *Dominica*, *St. Vincent*, *Antego*, *Mavis* or *Nevis*, *St. Christophers*, *Barbadoes* and *Jamaica*. Price 1 s.

11. The English Acquisitions in *Guinea* and *East-India*. Containing, 1. The several Forts and Factories of the Royal African Company, from *Sally* in *South Barbary* to the Cape of *Good Hope* in *Africa*. 2. The Forts and Factories of the Honourable *East-India* Company in *Persia*; the Empire of the Great *Mogol*; the Kingdom of *China*, and the Isle of *Sumatra*. With Pictures. pr. 1 s.

12. The

12. The English Hero: Or, Sir Francis Drake revived. Being a full Account of the Voyages, Adventures and Achievements of that renowned Commander. With Pictures. pr. 1 s.

13. Two Journeys to Jerusalem. Containing, 1. An Account of the Travels of two English Pilgrims some years since, and what Accidents beset them in their Journey to Jerusalem, Grand Cairo, Alexandria, &c. 2. The Travels of 14 English Men in 1699. With the Antiquities, Monuments and memorable Places mentioned in Scripture, with Pictures. pr. 1 s.

14. Extraordinary Adventures of several famous Men, &c. With Pictures. Pr. 1 s.

15. The History of the nine Worthies of the World, three whereof were Gentiles. 1. Hector of Troy. 2. Alexander the Great. 3. Julius Caesar. Three Jews. 4. Joshua. 5. David. 6. Judas Maccabeus. Three Christians. 7. Arthur King of Britain. 8. Charles the Great. 9. Godfrey of Bullen King of Jerusalem. With Poems and the Pictures of each worthy. By R. B. Price 1 s.

16. Female Excellency: Or, the Ladies Glory, Illustrated in the Lives of nine famous Women. As 1. Deborah. 2. Judith. 3. Queen Esther. 4. Susanna. 5. Lucretia. 6. Beadicia Queen of Britain. 7. Mariamne Wife of King Herod. 8. Clotilda Queen of France. 9. Andegona Princess of Spain. Adorned with Poems and Pictures. pr. 1 s.

17. Wonderful Prodigies of Judgment and Mercy, discovered in above 300 memorable Histories. Imbellished with Pictures. price 1 s.

18. Unparallel'd Varieties: Or, the matchless Actions and Passions of Mankind display'd, in near 3000 notable Instances and Examples discovering the Transcendent Effects, 1. Of Love, Friendship and Gratitude. 2. Of Magnanimity, Courage and Fidelity. 3. Of Chastity, Temperance and Humility. And on the contrary, the tremendous Consequences. 4. Of Hatred, Revenge and Ingratitude. 5. Of Cowar-

dice,

Books Printed for

dice, Barbarity and Treachery. 6. Of Unchastity, Intemperance and Ambition. Imbellished with Figures. pr. 1 s.

19. The Kingdom of Darkness: Or, the History of Demons, Specters, Witches, Apparitions and other supernatural Delusions and malicious Impostures of the Devil in 80 memorable Relations. With Pictures. price 1 s.

20. Surprizing Miracles of *Nature* and *Art* in two parts. With the seven Wonders of the World and many other Structures and Rarities, beautified with Pictures. pr. 1 s.

21. The general History of Earthquakes: Or an Account of the most remarkable Earthquakes from the Creation to this time. pr. 1 s.

22. Memorable Accidents and unhead of Transactions, containing an Account of several strange Events. pr. 1 s.

23. Martyrs in Flames: Or, the History of Popery, Displaying the horrid Persecutions and Cruelties exercised upon Protestants for many 100 years past to this time. With Pictures. price 1 s.

Miscellanies.

24. Delights for the Ingenious. In above fifty select Emblems, Divine and Moral; curiously engraven on Copper Plates, with 50 delightful Poems and Lots, for the Illustration of each Emblem. By R. B. price 2 s. 6. d.

25. Excellent Contemplations, Divine and Moral, written by *A. L. Capel*. price 1 s.

26. Winter Evenings Entertainments. In two parts. Containing, 1. Ten pleasant Relations of many notable Accidents. 2. Fifty ingenious Riddles with Explanations, Observations, and Morals. Enlivened with above 60 Pictures. pr. 1 s.

27. Æsop's Fables in Prose and Verse, with Pictures and proper Morals to every Fable. price 1 s.

Divinity.

and sold by Nath. Crouch.

Dibinity.

28. *The Divine Banquet*: Or, Sacramental Devotions, consisting of Morning and Evening Prayers, Contemplations and Hymns for every day in the Week, in order to a more solemn Preparation for the worthy receiving of the Holy Communion. With eight curious Sculptures proper to the several parts, and Graces. *Imprimatur, Z. Isham. R. P. D. Hen. Episc. Lond.* price 1 s.

29. *A Guide to Eternal Glory*: Or, brief Directions to all Christians how to attain Everlasting Salvation. price 1 s.

30. *Youths Divine Pastime* in two parts, containing 75 remarkable Scripture Histories, turned into English Verse. With 75 Pictures proper to each Story. price 1 s.

31. *The young Man's Calling*: Or, the whole Duty of Youth, in a serious and compassionate Addresses to all young Persons to remember their Creator in the Days of their Youth. With Remarks upon the Lives of several excellent young Persons of both Sexes ancient as well as modern, who have been famous for Vertue and Piety in their Generation. With 13 curious Pictures. price 1 s. 6 d.

32. *The Vanity of the Life of Man*, represented in the seven several Stages thereof; with Pictures and Poems exposing the Follies of every Age. pr. 6d.

33. *Antichrist Stormed*: Or, the Church of Rome proved to be Mystery Babylon the Great Whore, Rev. 17. by undeniable Arguments. By B. Keach price 1 s.

34. *The Devout Souls daily Exercise in Prayers, Contemplations and Praises*, containing Devotions for Morning, Noon and Night, for every day in the Week; with Prayers before at and after the Holy Communion: And Graces before and after Meat. By R. B. price 6 d.

35. *Christs famous Titles*, the 2d Part. By W. Dyer. Pr. 1 s.

36. *Sacramental Meditations*. By J. Ravel. Pr. 1 s.

37. *Heaven upon Earth*. B. W. Dyer. Pr. 1 s. FINIS.



vo-
ers,
the
for
on.
eral
P.

sti-
Sal-

ain-
into
each

hole
nate
heir
arks
sons
have
era-
d.

nted
tures
r.6d.
h of
hore,
Each

yers,
otions
n the
Holy
Meat.

Pr. 11.

S.

13,192